

THE
REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK,
HIS
ANCESTRY
AND HIS
DESCENDANTS.

He that careth not from whence he came,
Careth little whither he goeth.

COMPILED BY
A. D. SCHENCK,
U. S. ARMY.

WASHINGTON :
RUFUS H. DARBY, PUBLISHER.
1883.

CONTENTS.

Pincerna, Derivation and Definition.

Schenck, Derivation and Definition.

Schenck, Barons van Toutenburg.

Schenck, van Nydeck.

Roelof Martense Schenck.

Gerret Roelfse Schenck.

Koert Schenck.

Rev. William Schenck.

Descendants of the Rev. William Schenck.

Appendix.

Index, Genealogical.

Index, General.

ABBREVIATIONS USED IN THIS WORK.

b. for born.

m. " married.

d. " died.

bap." baptized.

s. " son.

dau." daughter.

wid. for widow.

st. " street.

ave. " avenue.

prob." probably.

sup. " suppose.

PREFACE.

No nation was ever more careful to frame and preserve its genealogical tables than Israel, and it seems strange that peoples, and especially families who have for generations revered the Holy Scriptures and made them their guide through life, should almost entirely neglect their plain teachings and example in this respect.

However dispersed or depressed the nation was they never neglected to keep exact genealogical tables prepared from the authentic documents kept at Jerusalem, carefully preserved and renewed from time to time. But their "books of generations" were not peculiar alone to the Hebrews. The earliest Greek histories were also genealogies.

Man now scans with scrupulous care the character, and most especially the *pedigree* of his horses, cattle, and dogs; but when it comes to his own, this care in almost all cases seems utterly superfluous and unworthy of any consideration whatever, yet at the same time, and under almost all other circumstances, he has almost unlimited faith in the old rule "that blood will tell," and can cite incontestable proofs almost without limit that in general it *does*.

With their blood and name, always of good repute, the example of their lives is the only legacy transmitted to us by our ancestors long since passed away, who have in their day and generation so well performed every duty which fell to their lot in life. That their names and records are worthy to be preserved and transmitted with a laudable pride by their descendants to the remotest generation, none can deny.

The genealogy in Holland was compiled by Jonkheer William Frederic George Louis van der Dussen, Knight of the Order of the Oak Crown, Lieutenant Colonel and Commandant of the Fortress of Nimeguen, in the Netherlands, (1878), secretary of one of the archeological societies, editor of the great genealogical journal at the Hague, and one of the greatest genealogical authorities in the Netherlands. This

work is in the possession of the Rev. Garret C. Schenck, and is an immense folio volume, handsomely and strongly bound and clasped. It contains a history of the family of the Schencks, Barons van Toutenburg, from the year 878 or 880 down to its offshoot in 1225, of a branch known as the family of Schenck van Nydeck, the history of this latter family being continued down to the time when some of its representatives emigrated to this country. The contents were gathered after long and patient research and from the most authentic sources, a list of which will be found in the appendix. It is embellished with the coats-of-arms and colored escutcheons of these and their allied families, and with drawings of the seals used by members of the family as early as 1271; also pictures of several of the old castles in which the family resided in feudal times, with likenesses of its author and also of General Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck, from whose brother, General Peter, the family in this country is descended. Most of the Colonel's work will no doubt be reproduced by the Rev. Mr. Schenck in his forthcoming work.

It will be noticed that from the time of the marriage of the Rev. William Schenck, 1703, until the present, is about equal to that from about the average time of marriage of the ancestors of the family in America, (Roelof and Jan Martense Schenck, and Johannes Schenck, of Bushwick,) down to his birth. In other words, in 1740 there were probably living three times as many of our name as are now to be found of the descendants of the Rev. William Schenck, and from this some estimate can be made of the large numbers, living and dead, constituting this family in this country, and consequently the great extent of the labors of collecting and compiling its history. It has been found inexpedient to enumerate in this work the collateral descendants, so great are their numbers and so difficult to be reached.

This family of Schencks in America is divided into three branches, represented at the heads of each by Roelof and Jan Martense Schenck, of Nieu Amersfoort, now Flatlands, Long Island, New York, who immigrated from Utrecht, in Holland, in 1650, and by Johannes Schenck, who, at the age of twenty-seven years, with his wife, Maria Magdalena de Haes, immigrated from Middleburg, Holland, in 1683, and settled finally at Bushwick, on Long Island. His father was Martin Schenck, of the Nydeck family, born in 1633 and died in 1704, a lieutenant bailif, or judge of the Wick or Province

of Kessel, and who had the degree of T. U. Doctor conferred on him. His father, Theodore, also held the same office, as did also Theodore's father, Martin, who was a son of Peter Schenck van Nydeck, Bailif of Gibberfort, and son of the first Derick Schenck van Nydeck, who died at Blynbeek in 1525.

From these sources have descended very large families, scattered through the United States and also in foreign countries. Those States in which they are most numerous are New York, New Jersey, and Ohio. In Pennsylvania, Virginia, Indiana, and Iowa, also, they have established families of considerable magnitude, and representatives can no doubt be found in all of the Northwestern States. Those of the name living in that portion of New York bordering upon the upper region of the Hudson river are mainly descended from Johannes, of Bushwick.

During the war of the Revolution this family was firmly devoted to the patriot cause, and contributed its full share to its success, and furnished a long list of officers and men for the American army. The same was also true of the late war of the Rebellion. The number who entered the Union army is not yet known, but in the "Roll of Honor," or record of the names of the Union soldiers, who died in the defense of the Union, interred in the national cemeteries, are found twenty-nine of the name of Schenck, the larger part of them belonging to one or other of the three branches of this family, and this does not include the names of many others who were killed in battle or died from wounds or of diseases incident to the service, and who were buried at their own homes. From the ratio of dead to survivors in that war there must have been near two hundred of our name and race who took part in that grand struggle to establish the integrity of our country; besides those in the army there were also many in the navy, some of whom were killed or died in that service. On the other hand no record has yet been found of any member of this family having served in the rebel army.

There is no other family of the name for any great length of time in this country except one. In 1740, Michael Schenck, a German, immigrated from the Palatinate of the Rhine and settled near Lancaster, Pa., and his descendants form quite a large family, found mostly in that State and in Virginia and North Carolina.

In recent times others of the name have immigrated from various parts of Germany, and probably also from the Netherlands, and settled in this country, but having no traceable connection with our family.

The compiler of this work has for some years past devoted many of his leisure hours to gathering its material, and as from the nature of his life and duties as an army officer, subject to so many changes, and from what he has with regret learned as to the fate of family and many other records in the history of the past, these may soon be scattered and lost, he desires to anticipate such a fate, and to rescue from oblivion the few facts yet remaining of the early history of his family, hoping that it may also incite others to some efforts to correct and amplify this imperfect beginning.

These records, so far as they relate to his efforts to collect, were mostly gathered for the information of the Rev. Garret C. Schenck, of Marlboro, Monmouth County, New Jersey, who has been for near fifty years engaged in the preparation of a complete genealogical history of the entire family, now very near perfected, and it is hoped that any one coming to the knowledge of any mistake or want of completeness in the records to be found in these pages, will inform him of the fact. To him is due the efforts of the compiler to complete such of this work as he may claim as his own, and to his constant courtesy and unwearied aid are due the sincerest acknowledgment and thanks, and it is hoped that this record will prove of value to him in the completion of his family history, as well as an aid to others in enabling them to assist him to a speedy and successful completion of the same.

A. D. SCHENCK,
U. S. Army.

SCHENCK.

This name appears in its primitive form in the Latin as *Pincerna*. In the fourth century, Ulphilas, the Goth, made the literary world acquainted with the term *pugg*, (pronounced *pung*,) and applied it to a purse or leather money bag. St. Jerome, about a century afterwards, mentions the barbarous word *pincerna* as the common appellation of the chief vintner in his day, and adds that the office of cup-bearer was one of the first dignitaries in the courts of foreign princes.

Pincerna, a butler, and a cup-bearer were then one and the same office. It is contended that this was not always the case. The only part of the word which is not classical Latin is *pinc*; the termination *erna* is the Anglo-Saxon *ærn*, *ern*; Goth, *arn*, and taking its origin in the Sanskrit verbal root *arna*, to cover, it runs through the Teutonic dialects denoting a place of stay or repository. In all probabilities, therefore, the word had by some means or other made its way to the Romans from one of the barbarian courts, in which there was the office denoted by the name, which, from its relation to the Gothic *pugg*, a leather bag for money, appears to be connected with the bags of leather or skins to hold wine.

In low Latin, the *pincerna* is called *buticularius*, *bucellarius*, *busellarius*, etc., other names of similar formation, all denoting the leather-bag man.

From *buticularius* came *butellarius*, whence the French *boutiller*, which appears to be the origin of our butler.

Under the form of *Schenck*, the word relates more particularly to the office of cup-bearer, and from this office this family name is derived.

They were employed long before history takes notice of them, ancient though it be. Of all the offices of the household of the ancient kings of Media, that of cup-bearer was first and highest in rank. He had charge of the table and the

wine, and all the general managements of the palace were under his direction and charge. He was the king's chief attendant when in the palace, and guarded him from interruption when engaged, and was, in fact, the master of ceremonies at the royal court. One of his most important functions, however, was to taste the royal wine that he offered to the king. He did this, not by putting the cup to his lips, but by pouring out a little of it into the palm of his hand.

This custom was adopted to guard against the danger of being poisoned, for such a danger would, of course, be very much diminished by requiring the officer who had the custody of the wine, and without whose knowledge no foreign substance could well be introduced into it, always to drink a portion of it himself immediately before tending it to the king.

Generally this office, like most others immediately connected with the king's household, was not permitted to be enjoyed by a slave or a foreigner. Such a post was far too important to be entrusted to any person except those who were most distinguished by their birth, services, or merits, and had received the most excellent education; to the end, that, as they had the liberty of approaching the king's person day and night, he might, from men so qualified, hear nothing which was unbecoming the royal Majesty, nor have any sentiments instilled into him but such as were of a noble kind; for it is very rarely seen that kings fly out into very vicious excesses, unless those who approach them approve their irregularities or serve as instruments to their passions.

Though, as heretofore remarked, cup-bearers were employed long before history takes notice of them, etymology, assisting history, would infallibly place *Skinker* as the oldest title of butler, or cup-bearer. Its root, as might be expected, is Sanskrit. But a more recent derivation may be found in the connection between the Anglo-Saxon *scane*, a cup or pot, and *scanca*, the shank or leg, and as cups were anciently formed of shells, conks, horns and bones, the large shank of some beast may have been the occasion of naming the bearer of it *Skinker*, as used in Western Europe, and even in England, at an early age.

Another theory is, that originally wine-skins were simple butts or bags, without any spout, or at most but a clumsy aperture. Convenience taught the wine-drawer to insert the "shank-bone" of an ox into this aperture, and thus formed a spout. This appears to be the origin of the cups

of the butlers (in England), with little knobs on the covers. In other words, they were wine-bags with shanks, before they became gold cups.

From this *Shank* came the verb "to skink," or, "pour out wine," which was unquestionably received into horns; hence the verb is common in European languages.

In Iceland, *skenka*; Danish, *skencke*; Dutch and German, *schéncken*; French, *eschansonner*, etc.

That *skänk* (pronounced *shenk* only in German) was the name of a cup also might be; because *sanhha* (Sanskrit) was a shell, or because a shank-bone was used as a cup.

The *erz-schenck*, or chief skinker, was an hereditary dignity, a perfect of the household, next to the king or lord. After this office became an hereditary one in Europe, many noble families bearing the name of Schenck became established. Especially in Germany and Holland these families were numerous, possessing various escutcheons. No less than sixty-eight of the name are mentioned in *Kueschke Dutsches Adels-Lexicon*.

HOLLAND ANCESTRY.

THE FAMILY OF

SCHENCKS, BARONS VAN TOUTENBURG.

The direct ancestry of the Reverend William Schenck begins with that of the Schenck, Barons van Toutenburg, and it may be of interest to know of what manner of race of people among whom this ancient family found its origin in the ninth century, and now forming the population of the Netherlands.

In the dim ages of the past the races of the Teutonic Aryans, following down the course of the Rhine, some of them found themselves at its mouth, and for a time barred further progress by the stormy ocean. They had swept away the weaker nations in their course, or vivifying them with their fresh and vigorous blood.

When the Cimbri and their associates, about a century before our era, made their memorable onslaught upon Rome, the early inhabitants of the Rhine island of Batavia, who were probably Celts, joined in the expedition. A recent and tremendous inundation had swept away their miserable homes and even the trees of the forest, and thus rendered them still more dissatisfied with their gloomy abodes. The island was deserted of its population. At about the same period a civil dissension among the Chatti—a powerful German race within the Hercynian forest—resulted in the expatriation of a portion of the people. The exiles sought a new home in the empty Rhine island, called it “Bet-Auw,” or “good meadow,” and were themselves called thenceforward Batavi, or Batavians, and from these exiles, of Teutonic Aryan ancestry, were the Hollanders descended.

These Batavians, according to Tacitus, were the bravest

of all the brave Germans or "warmen." The Chatti, of whom they formed a portion, were pre-eminently a warlike race. "Others go to battle," says the historian, "these go to war." Their bodies were more hardy, their minds more vigorous than those of other tribes. Their young men cut neither hair nor beard till they had slain an enemy. On the field of battle, in the midst of carnage and plunder, they, for the first time, bared the face. They wore an iron ring too or shackle upon their neck until they had performed the same achievement, a symbol which they then threw away as the emblem of sloth.

The Batavians were ever spoken of by the Romans with entire respect. They conquered the Belgians, they forced the Frisians to pay tribute, but they called the Batavians their friends. The tax-gatherer never invaded their island. Honorable alliance united them with the Romans. It was, however, the alliance of the giant and the dwarf. The Romans gained glory and empire, the Batavians gained nothing but the hardest blows. The Batavian cavalry became famous throughout the Republic and the Empire. They were the favorite troops of Caesar, and with reason, for it was their valor which turned the tide of the battle at Pharsalia. From the death of Julius down to the time of Vespasian, the Batavian legion was the imperial body guard, the Batavian island the basis of operations in the Roman wars with Gaul, Germany, and Britain.

Physically, the Batavians were of vast stature, and these gigantic Teutons derided the Roman soldiers as a band of pigmies, and excited astonishment by their huge body and muscular limbs, with long yellow hair floating over their shoulders, and fierce bright-blue eyes, and clear blonde complexion. Their hands and feet were small. The especial mark of high rank was the brightness of the eye, and long hair was considered a beauty.

They were a race remarkable for personal dignity, which became easily corrupted into excessive pride, and for a boundless spirit of individual enterprise. With these traits, they united a simplicity and truthfulness, which was always observed by strangers. They were notoriously reckless of their own lives, and cruel to enemies; fond of the chase; of adventure, especially on the sea, preferring whatever involved peril and hardships; greedy for booty, and given to the pleasures of the table and to gaming.

In regard to sexual virtue, and the respect paid to women, they stand forth above all other races of the past. It is an evidence of Teutonic virtue in this direction, that the ancient dialects have no word to express the idea of prostitute, Slavic and Celtic words being applied for this purpose. To the old Teutonic influence, even before the introduction of Christianity, and still more to that influence refined by it, woman, in all modern society, owes much of her high position.

The Teutonic character was arbitrary, and therefore delighted in slavery and difference of classes, but it always supported self-government in the ruling race. In distinction of the Celtic love of cities, the Teuton preferred the life on "farms," each landlord calling his farm his "Count," and even carrying his independence so far as often to fortify his property; yet, with all this, he is seldom found with any very deep attachment for his native soil, changing it readily when ambition or profit would tempt.

The truculent Teutonic races considered war and carnage the only useful occupation, and despised agriculture as enervating and ignoble. It was base, in his opinion, to gain by sweat what was more easily acquired by blood. The land was indeed divided, and certain farms assigned to certain families. This was at first done annually, but soon resulted in the most powerful retaining permanent possession, and the acquisition of the lands of his weaker neighbors. They at first cultivated as common property the lands allotted by the magistrates, but it was much easier to summon them to the battle-field than to the plough. Thus they were more fitted for the roaming and conquering life, which Providence was to assign to them for ages, than if they had become more prone to root themselves in the soil.

In early ages their leaders were of their own selection, and when elevated upon a shield, in the presence of the assembled band, his authority was established for the time. But, in time, men thus selected, refused afterwards to surrender their office and functions, and, when the sword was the law, many were found who made such good use of this law, that none could find a flaw in it, and they succeeded in making their dignities hereditary, and collected followers around them who were ever ready to support their leader's authority.

Mail-clad knights and their followers encamped permanently upon the soil, affecting supernatural sanction for the

authority and property which their good swords had won and were ever ready to maintain. Thus was organized the force of iron. Duke, count, seignor and vassal, knight and squire, master and man, swarm and struggle amain. A wild, chaotic scene. Here bishop and baron contended centuries long, killing human creatures by ten thousands for an acre or two of swampy pasture; there doughty families, hugging old musty quarrels to the heart, buffet each other from generation to generation. Thus they go on, raging and wrestling among themselves, with all the world looking on in amazement. Shrieking insane war-cries, which no human soul ever understood, red caps and black, white hoods and grey, hooks and kabbiljaws, dealing destruction, building castles and burning them, tilting at tourneys, stealing bullocks, roasting Jews, robbing the highways, crusading—now upon Syrian sands against Paynim dogs, now in Frisian quagmires against Albigenses, Stedingers, and other heretics—plunging about in blood and fire, repenting at idle times, and paying their passports through purgatory with large slices of ill-gotten gains placed in the ever-extended dead-hand of the Church, acting on the whole, according to their kind, and so getting themselves civilized or exterminated, it mattered little which.

Thus they played their part, these energetic men-at-arms, and thus one great force, the force of iron, spins and expands itself, century after century, helping on, as it whirls, the great progress of society toward its goal, wherever that may be.

Of such was this race of men composed, and such their training. Nothing less could have developed a people who could first win a country from the very grasp of the stormy German ocean and defend it for eighty years against the most potent empire upon earth, at the same time developing into a mighty state, holding rich possessions on every part of the globe, and finally dictating decrees to the very empire that had been its oppressor.

As the centuries rolled on these savages became more and more civilized, and some degree of law and order became established in the mighty system of feudal government, which fills their history with its most romantic and thrilling pages, and in the very noonday of that history, during the middle ages, appears the mail-clad knight, whose good sword had won and maintained for him his estates, and from whom sprang the ancient and noble family of the Schencks, Barons van Toutenburg, in the person of Colve de Witte, Baron van

Toutenburg, who was killed at the battle of Clodius against the Dane in 878.

The records of the various successors to this ancient title and barony are imperfect, but sufficient of them have escaped the destructions of the wars of the middle and succeeding ages, to establish the fact that the same Schenck family held possession down to, and even much later than, the year 1234, when one of its cadets became the first of the family of Schenck van Nydeck.

After Colve de Witte, there is then the record of a successor, HERMANUS SCHENCK, Baron van Toutenburg, then WILLEM, who perished at the first tournament held in Germany, at Magdeburg, in 939. Then comes HERMANUS II. Then

WILLAM. He was in the seventh tournament, at Hall, in Saxony, in 1042, held by the Emperor Henricus II. Then

REYNIER SCHENCK, Baron van Toutenburg. He was in the tournament at Gottingen. He m. Aleyda; *issue:*

I. THEODORUS, who became the next Baron van Toutenburg.*

II. CHRISTIANUS; first of the house of Schenck van Nydeck, 1234.

III. ALBERTUS.

THE FAMILY OF SCHENCK VAN NYDECK.

Arms—Sable, a lion rampant, Or. langued et armè. Gu. and Az.

Crest—Out of a coronet, Or. a demi-lion rampant, Or. langued et armè. Gu. and Az.⁽¹⁾ (Dutch Heraldry.)

CHRISTIANUS, the second son of Reynier Schenck, Baron van Toutenburg, was the first of this family, and in the records of the thirteenth century, in 1225-'6-'7, 1232-'4-'7, and

* There was a succession of Barons in this family down to Joost or George, in the seventeenth generation, in 1521, Governor of Friesland, Gronigen and Overijssel. He had a son Fredericus, who was the last Archbishop of Utrecht, noted for his learning and many literary productions. D. 25 Aug., 1580.

This ancient family became entirely extinct in Holland in the twentieth generation, in the person of Jacob Schenck, Baron van Toutenburg, who died very young

(1) Seipmacher.

1246,² it is found that he held the office of cup-bearer to the *Count de Gulick*, as shown by the Gulick documents, 1230-'33, as *Christianus Pincerna de Nideke*; and in 1234, Count William de Gulick confirmed him in the office and formally invested him with its duties. "He was held in great consideration." He had a son, *WILHELMUS*, who had *issue*; sons:

1. LUDOLPHUS MELIUS.
2. ARNOLD.
3. CHRISTIAN.
4. HERMANUS.

After these persons are recorded the line of descent is uncertain, unrecorded or lost for one or perhaps two generations, until the year 1346, when the records of the same family are again found to exist, and continue unbroken down to the present time.

In 1346 HENRICH SCHENCK VAN NYDECK, Knight, Lord of Afferden, and Walbeek and Feoffer of Wachtendonck, is found to have been the head of this family.

He married Aelide Rayde, heiress of Walbeek. *Issue*:

1. WIENAND, who married Aleid van Bellinghoven, heiress of Walbrick, and had Henrich, who d. young.
2. HENRICH,³ Knight, Lord of Afferden, Walbeek, and Blynbeek, Feoffer of Wachtendonck, Bailiff of Gelderen, who d. 8 Dec., 1452. He m. Aleide van Goen van Keldenbrock, dau. of Allard, Lord van Keldenbrock, and Anna Monfoort.⁴
3. ELIZABETH, d. 29 Sept., 1443. She was a nun at Gravendaal.

Winand, leaving no direct heir of his marriage, the titles and estates passed to his brother Heinrich, who had *issue*:

1. DIEDERICK, Lord of Afferden and Blynbeek, and half Walbeek and Wachtendonck,⁵ Marshall of Cleve, who d. in Aug., 1487, at Mai, m. Adelheit van Buren, heiress of Aersen and Belden, dau. of Johan and Aleid van Arendahl.
2. JOHN, d. at Middelaer, 24 May, 1491. He m. Inugarda van Schonenan, dau. of Arend and Niele van Tuyll.

(2) La Complet Documents, Beck. Vol. II.

(3) Ferban. p. 34.

(4) Stichtenhorst, vol. I, p. 104.

(5) Kok patriæ Lexicon.

3. ALHEIT, m. Englebrecht van Bamp.

Diederick Schenck van Nydeck and Adelheit van Buren
had *issue*:

1. WINAND,

2. JOHANN.

3. ROELMAN.

4. DERICK, Lord of Afferden, Blynbeek, and Wulbeek, who
d. at Blynbeek 3 Aug., 1525. He had two
morganatic wives, Catrina Rutten, and Gerritje
Burgen, both natives of Aerzen. He m. Aleid
Casters, of Aerzen, (Seipmacher, p. 189.)

5. HENDRICK, who had six morganatic children.

6. PETRONELLA.

7. OTTO.

8. THOMAS.

9. ALEID.

10. ANNA.

11. LIESBETH.

Derick Schenck van Nydeck and Aleid Casters had *issue*:

1. DERICK, Lord of Afferden and Blynbeek, m. Maria van
Galen.

2. PETER.

3. HENDRICK.

4. JOHAN.

5. MARIA.

6. WINAND.

7. ALEID.

8. MARGARETHA.

Derick Schenck van Nydeck and Maria van Galen had a son:

1. DERICK, Lord of Afferden and Blynbeek, who m. Anna
van Berlaer, and had *issue*:

1. MARTIN, b. Gosh, 1543, Knight, Lord of Toutenburg,
General and Marshall de Camp. Killed in a
night attack upon the city of Nimeguen, 11
August, 1589, (*see Appendix A*); m. Maria
van Geldern, dau. of Derick and Frederika
van Rechtem van Vossternd, (who d. Gosh
and who m. 2d Sander van Tillicht), and had
Frederike.

2. PETER, b. Gosh, 1547. He served with great distinc-
tion in the wars of his time, and rose to the
rank of a general officer in the service of the
Netherlands. He married at Doesburgh, 17
May, 1580, Johanna van Scherpenzeel.

3. JOHN, who had issue.

4. MARIA MARGARETHE.

5. MARIA MAGDELENA.

General Peter Schenck van Nydeck and Johanna van Scherpenzeel had *issue*:

1. WILHELMINA.

2. MARTIN, b. at Doesburgh, 7 Aug., 1584. He is thought by Col. van der Dussen, Netherlands Army, to have come to the Nieu Netherlands with his children, three of whom came over in 1650, arriving at Nieu Amsterdam probably on the ship "de Valckener," Wilhelm Thomassen, Captain, which sailed from Holland some time in March, arriving 28 June. No record of him has yet been found in this country, but, like many other well authenticated cases, he may have immigrated with his children, and, being then well advanced in years, may have died soon after his arrival. It is hoped that further research will settle this question. He had *issue*:

1. ROELOF, of whom presently.

2. JAN, b. prob. Amersfoort, Holland; m. Flatlands, L. I., 1672-3, Jannetje Stephens van Voorhees.

3. ANETJE, b. prob. Amersfoort, Holland; m. 29 July, 1659, Adrian Reyersz.

These children all settled finally on Long Island, and had large families, whose descendants are now very numerous in the United States.

AMERICAN ANCESTRY.

The immigrant ancestor of the Rev. William Schenck was Roelof Martense Schenck, who was born at Amersfoort, Holland, in 1619. The probable cause of his coming to this country was the misfortune which overtook his ancestors and family during the Netherlands wars of the sixteenth century and the action taken by the civil courts respecting the ancestral estates.

Roelof's grand uncle, Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck, was heir to the castle and estate of Blynbeek, but his title was contested by a cousin, and, by the decision of the courts and the actions of the authorities, Sir Martin was besieged in his castle and finally forcibly ousted.

His after services are, to some extent, given in the appendix. His brother Peter, also a gallant soldier, who faithfully served the cause of the Netherlands, and attained to the rank and command of a general officer, naturally espoused the cause of his brother, and found no favor in the civil courts, though both were loaded with honors and emoluments by the military authorities.

Losing the greater part of their fortunes and possessions in Holland their descendants sought others in the then new and wonderful Nieu Netherlands, and were no doubt possessed with a due share of the spirit of individual enterprise and fondness for adventure so characteristic of their race.

As already stated, Roelof, with his brother Jan and sister Anetje, probably arrived at Nieu Amsterdam on the 28th day of June, 1650. In the same ship were Adrian van der Donck, Jacob van Couwenhoven, and Jan Eversten Bout, who, before leaving Holland, had made a contract at Amsterdam, dated 19th March, 1650, with the West India Company "to take to the Nieu Netherlands before the 1st of June prox. 200 passengers, 100 to be farmers and farm servants and 100 such as the Amsterdam Chamber usually send over."

After his arrival in this country Roelof lived for a time in Breuklyn. In 1660 he married a niece of this same Jacob

van Couwenhoven, and about that time removed and settled at Flatlands (formerly Amersfoort), Long Island, where he lived until his death in 1704, and where he is buried.

The first notice of Roelof Martense Schenck found in the early colonial records is that of a grant of twenty-three morgans (a morgan equals about two acres) of land at Amersfoort, dated 29th January, 1661.

On the 21st of February, 1664, he was one of the magistrates of the "five Dutch towns" on Long Island (Nassau Island), who joined in a request to the Director General to call a meeting of delegates from these towns on account of the English outrages, and for the purpose of sending a deputation to Holland. This meeting was held at Midwout, 26th February, 1664, attended by the magistrates above mentioned, who voted a remonstrance, detailing the outrages committed by the English Captain Scott, of which they were eye witnesses.

After the acquisition of the Nieu Netherlands by the English in 1664, the genuine "Knickerbocker" government ceased, and the Dutch citizens were required to take the oath of allegiance to the new government, and in many cases to take out new patents and grants for their towns and lands. Probably an acknowledgment of this new government and also, no doubt, for the fees it brought to those in office. Few Dutch emigrants came over after this change, and the genuine "Knickerbocker ancestors" are, of course, to be found among the Dutch settlers of the Nieu Netherlands prior to the English accession in 1664.

Under the ruling requiring new patents to be taken out, Governor Richard Nicoll issued the following patent for the town of Amersfoort, on Long Island:

RICHARD NICHOLL, ESQ., GOV., &c., &c.: *Whereas*, there is a certain town within this Government situate and being in the West Riding of Yorkshire upon Long Island, commonly called or known by ye name of Amersfoort, als. Flatlands, which said town is now in ye tenure or occupation of several freeholders and inhabitants who have heretofore been seated there by authority, and likewise made lawful purchasers of ye granted part of ye lands thereunto belonging, have also improved the greater part thereof, and settled a competent number of families thereupon; *Now*, for a conformation unto ye Freeholders and inhabitants of the premises, *Know ye*, that by virtue of ye *Commission and Authority* unto me given by *His Royal Highness*, I have given, ratified, confirm and grant unto Elbert Elbertse (Stoothoff), Gerrit Loockemans, Roelof Martense, (Schenck,) Pieter Claes, (Wyck-off,) Wellem Gerrits, (van Couwenhoven,) Tho. Hillebrants, Stephen Coerten, (van Voorhees,) and Coert Stephens, (van Voorhees,) as *Pat-*

*intecs for and on behalf of themselves and their associates, ye Freeholders and inhabitants of ye said town, their heirs, successors and assigns, All ye tract together with ye several parcels, &c. * * **

MATHIAS, *Secretary.*

(Signed)

RICHARD NICOLL. [L. s.]

FORT JAMES, 4th October, 1667, etc.

In most of the early colonial records Roelof's name is given in various forms; as Roelof Martens, Martensen, Martense, and sometimes in full, but as a general thing his patronymic name being omitted, as was the custom among the Hollanders in those days, and is yet, among some of the nations of Northern Europe. Individuals added to their names that of their father and omitting their surnames, or, in fact, in most cases having none, Roelof and his family being among the very few cases where a well established surname is found at all. When brought into contact with the English, and their customs and authorities in this respect, the Dutch settlers, to supply the want of a distinguishing patronymic, adopted as such the name of the city, town or locality in Holland from which they came.

At a government council held at Fort Willem Hendricks, 18th August, 1673, Roelof Schenck was appointed by Governor Cleve one of the "Schepens" for the town of Amersfoort, and on the 25th October same year he was elected a lieutenant of militia for that town. The 26th March, 1674, he attended, as a deputy, the council held at the city hall in Nieu Amsterdam.

A valuation of Amersfoort in September, 1676, shows Roelof as possessed of 2 polls, 4 horses, 1 do. of — years old, 10 cows, 2 do. of 2 years old, 4 do. of 1 year old, 3 hogs. £152.14. And 52 morgans of valley land, £104. Total, £256.14.

The largest valuation and the only one greater than this was that of Pieter Classen (Wyckoff), whose stock and lands (59 morgans) amounted to £304.05. In fact there were but five or six persons on Long Island who were rated as being more wealthy than he, and the rate list of Amersfoort of 25th September, 1683, shows him to be first in wealth in the town, and corresponding with his official status in that community. In 1698 the number of his slaves had increased to four, as appears by the census of that year, and from this time it appears that he increased rapidly in wealth and prosperity. In 1687 his name appears on the list among those who took the

oath of allegiance to the new government, which he subscribed between the 26th and 30th of September. This record also shows whether the individual subscribing was a native or immigrant, and if the latter, the length of time he had been in the country. In the cases of Roelof and his brother Jan, it is recorded that each had been "thirty-seven (37) years in the country," thus fixing the date of their arrival in 1650.

Among the commissions issued by Lieutenant Governor Leister is one (No. 7) dated 12th December, 1689, to Roelof Martense (Schenck) as "justice" for Kings county, New York. Another (No. 155) dated 13th January, 1690, to Roelof Martense Schenck as "Captain of Horse," for Kings county, New York. Here is a case, that of an important commission, where the authorities conform to the English custom and make use of the full name of the individual.

The following order was issued to Major Beckman respecting Captain Schenck's command:

WHEREAS, Gerrit Elbertse Stoothof, Lieut. of ye troop of horse of Kings County, on Long Island, has in a Contemptuous manner denied ye Command of his Capt'n Roelof Martense Schenck, especially when ye enemies were Invading and Committing several outrages on this coast by wch it evidently appears yed. Gerrit Elbertse Stoothof his ill affeccion to this his Maj^{ties} Government and is not to be trusted in Comand.

THESE are therefore to will and require you in his Maj^{ties} name to dismiss and discharge the sd. Lieut. of having any further Comand of sd. troop of horse and to deliver my Commission for Lieut. to Peter Jansen of Brookland for doing whereof these are yo'r sufficient Warr't. Given, &c., this 29th July, 1690.

(Signed)

JACOB LEISLER.

TO MAJOR GERARDUS BECKMAN, Esq.

A court-martial, of which Captain Schenck was a member, was convened at Flatbush, Long Island, pursuant so the following order:

FORT WILLIAM, November 4th, 1690.

These are to Nominate, Constitute and appoint you, Major Jacob Milborne, Gerardus Beekman and the rest of the Military Commissioned officers of Kings County to come at flatbos and hold a court-marshal to Examine hear, Conclude, and determine all such matters and things which shall relate ye said Militia in said County or any officers or persons which have offended, neglected their Duty or otherwise trespassed ye same, to Censure by fine suspending their Commission, or other punishment to inflict According to ye Nature of their offence as to you shall seem meet.

Hereby Constituting any seven of ye said Commissioned officers to be a full and ample court whereof Major Jacob Milborne is always to

be one & pe'sided & whatsoever ye shall so act & do in ye pr'mises shall be held good and Effectuall.

Given &c., this 4th of November In ye second year of their Ma'ies Reigne; this Commission to continue for five days following the date thereof.

(Signed)

JACOB LEISLER.

In the Civil List of the Province of New York for 1693, the name of Roelof Martense (Schenck) appeared as a justice for Kings County, the following being a record of one of the sessions of the justices for that county, held 11 Oct., 1693:

"At a meeting of the Justices at the County Hall, Present Roelof Martense, Nicholas Stillwell, Joseph Hegeman and Henry Filkin, Esqs., Justices; John Ribout of Brookland, in the county aforesaid, we aver being committed by the said justices to the common jail of Kings County for divers scandalous and abusive words spoken by the said John against their Majesties' Justices of the Peace for the county aforesaid, to the contempt of their Majesties' authority and breach of the peace; the said John having now humbly submitted himself, and craves pardon, mercy of the said JUSTICES for his misdemeanor, is discharged and, paying the officers' fees, and being on his good behaviour till next court of sessions, in November next and ensuing the date hereof."

A census of the freeholders, their wives, children, apprentices and slaves, of Kings County, on Nassau Island (Long Island), New York, in 1698, for the town of Flatlands, als. New Amersfoort, Roelof Schenck is taken, and his family consisted of "1 man, 1 woman, 4 children, and 4 slaves."

His will is as follows, (recorded N. Y. Surrogate's Office, liber 7, pp. 209, proved 3 August, 1705:)

In the name of God Amen.—ye fourth day of September in ye third year of ye reign of our Sovereign lady Annie now of England &c., Queen, and in ye year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and four,—I, Roelof Schenck, of Flatlands, in Kings County, on Nassau Island, in the Colony of New York—being of good and perfect memory—praised be Almighty God therefore doe make this, my last Will and Testament in manner and form following—that is to say:

First, recommending my soul unto Almighty God who gave it, and my body to ye earth to be buried in such decent and Christianlike manner and in such place as by my Executor, hereafter named, shall be thought fitt and convenient—hoping for a glorious resurrection at the last day.

Item—I give, grant, devise, and bequeath unto my loving wife Catharine Schenck, for and during her natural life all my farm or tenement at Flatlands aforesaid, now in my possession and whereon I now live with ye House, Garden, Barne, orchard, and premises thereunto belonging. To have, hold, occupy, and enjoy for her use only, without impeachment of waste—for and during her natural

life—and all according to a contract and agreement made between my said wife Catharine and myself before marriage, bearing date ye ninth day of November, 1688, reference being thereunto had, may at large appear.* Provided, always, that if my said wife Catherine happens to re-marry after my decease, then my gift, grant, devise and bequeath abovesaid, to be null and voyd to all intents and purposes.

* The following is a translation from the original contract written in Dutch :

To-day, date underwritten, *Mr. Roelof Murtensen* Schenck, widower of the late *Anneke Pieters*, on the one side, and *Mrs. Catherine Creugiers*, widow of the late *Christopher Hoogland* on the other side, declared that they had agreed between themselves, to the honor of God, to enter into matrimony ; but before the solemnization thereof, they had convened that the same should be confirmed in following manner, to wit : That the aforesaid bridegroom shall bring for the maintenance of himself and future wife such property as by the blessing of God he has become possessed of ; nothing excepted ; but he shall not acquire any ownership in the estate and property of the aforesaid future bride nor in those which she shall obtain hereafter ; and that the future bride shall bring nothing into the wedded state for the maintenance of the couple, but out of the estate and property of her future husband she and her son *Hermanus Hoogland*, shall be supported and maintained in board and clothing as is decent and proper. It is further conditioned and stipulated that her property, moveable and immoveable, present and future, nothing excepted, shall not be held in commonality with the estate and property of the aforesaid bridegroom, but that she shall keep and administer her estate separately, either personally or by others, and dispose of it as she shall think fit without the future bridegroom having or claiming any guardianship, order, or administration over her estate against her will or pleasure, but that all this property with its increments and gains shall remain her own forever and subject to testamentary disposition ; and after her decease to her children and their lawful descendants.

Subject to the above-written conditions, an inventory shall be taken of the property of the future bride and signed by both and attached hereto ; which inventory the future man and wife desire to be so binding and inviolable as if the same was herein mentioned and inserted. It is further stipulated and conditioned that if the bridegroom should first die the aforesaid future bride shall throughout her life, whether she remains single or marries again, remain in full possession and usufruct of his bowery bought from the widow and heirs of *Govert Lockermans* with the house, orchard, negroes, one half of the horses and cattle found there ; provided that out of the revenue thereof she shall keep it in good condition without being held responsible and accountable in any manner for misfortunes ; provided further : that she shall maintain and support, educate and have instructed in reading and writing, and taught a trade to which they are adapted, the minor children now living who then shall live, and the child or children which they together may beget, and after the death of the said bride all the property, viz : Bowery, said house, farm, orchard, negroes, horses and cattle shall be subject to the disposition and order of the aforesaid bridegroom ; but in case the future bride should die before her aforesaid bridegroom she shall have no right to claim anything beyond her clothing of silk, woolen and linen and her jewels which she has used and owned during her lifetime, out of the estate and property of her afore-

Item—I give, grant, devise, and bequeath unto my loving son Martin Schenck, his heyres and assigns, forever, after the decease or remembrance of my said wife Catherine, all my Houses, Lands, Tenements, orchards, Gardens, meadows, and hereditaments in Possession, Reversion, or Remainder, Either within the Town and Liberties of Flatlands aforesaid, or elsewhere. To Have and To Hold all ye said Houses and lands as afore exprest unto the said Martin Schenck, his heirs and assigns forever, upon this condition, he paying the legacies hereafter mentioned unto my children hereafter named, within six years after possession taken by him—the said Martin—of my houses and lands aforesaid. That is to say—to my daughter Jonica, sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my daughter Mayke—sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my son John, sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my son Garrett sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my daughter Margrieta sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my daughter Neltie sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my daughter Mayke sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—to my daughter Sara sixty-four pounds and ten shillings in money—and to ye two children of my daughter Anneke deceased, by name Roeloft and Albert, each ten pounds in money—and farther it is my will that said legacys be paid to ye legatees aforesaid within six years time as aforementioned and that those of the legatees that are in most need or want shall be first payed, always provided that if my son Martin refuses, denies or delays to pay ye legacys above mentioned—then my houses and lands above exprest to be equally divided among my children aforementioned and sold to the highest bidder.

said bridegroom, than a decent burial. It is further expressly conditioned and stipulated, that on account of any debts and obligations contracted before the date of the proposed marriage by either of the parties hereto, the other one shall not be dunned, molested or called upon, much less shall they be legally collected, as all community of property and debts between the parties aforesaid is hereby expressly excluded and disclaimed. This Contract of Marriage has been agreed upon and concluded under the above conditions: and the bridegroom binds himself, his executors, administrators, heirs and descendants that it shall have full effect under the aforesaid stipulations and conditions, and to make it still more binding, the aforesaid bride has chosen for her assistant and Trustee in this matter her son Derick Hoogland with his heirs and descendants to receive the above for the behoof of the said bride and her heirs and for the behoof of nobody else; and, furthermore, the said bridegroom binds himself and promises for himself and for his executors, administrators and heirs and descendants to give, satisfy and allow to enjoy, the said Derick Hoogland as chosen Trustee of the aforesaid bride or his heirs and descendants all which has hereinbefore been convened and agreed for and to the behoof of the aforesaid bride or her heirs and for the behoof of nobody else, anything heretofore done or agreed upon to the contrary notwithstanding, either in law or outside of law thereto appertaining. This done, agreed and concluded at New York and for its further confirmation, it is signed and sealed by them the 9th of November, 1688.

Witnesses:

NICHOLAS GERRET.
CORNELIUS DIRCKSEN,

ROELOF MARTENSEN. [SEAL.]
CATRYNTYNA CRIGERS [SEAL.]

Attested: WILLEM BOGARDUS.

Notary Public.

Item—I give, grant, devise, and bequeath unto my loving children by name Martin, Jonica, Marika, John, Garrett, Margrieta, Neitie, Mayke, and Sarah, their executors and assigns forever after ye decease or remaryage of my said wife Catherine, all and singular my goods and Chattels, rights and credits, whatsoever or whensoever the same are, or shall become due in equal proportion be divided between them, that is to say, the one-half immediately after my decease and the other half after my wife's decease or remaryage as aforesaid, and that there be an Inventory taken of all my goods and Chattels soon after my decease by my Executors hereafter named. That my children or creditors may not be defrauded, and that my said wife Catherine shall give in bond and security to deliver or cause to be delivered upon her remaryage or death to my children above named what goods and chattels she shall enjoy as ye one-half part thereof, death of living creatures and wearing out of goods only excepted; and farther, it is my will that my daughter Sarah aforesaid, before any division of ye moveables have a good outsetting equal as my other children has had, and then to share equally with the rest, and that my son Martin, for his birth-right as Eldest son, shall have my negro boy Anthony, my said wife only to have ye profit or use of ye one-half of ye labor or service of said boy during her life time or remaryage.

I do hereby make, appoint, and ordain my loving son, Martin Schenck, whole and sole Executor of this my last Will and Testament to see it performed according to ye true intent and meaning thereof. In witness whereof, I, the said Roelof Schenck, have hereunto set my hand and seal ye day and year first above written.

(Signed)

ROELOF SCHENCK, [L. s.]

Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of us:

COERT STEVENSE.

GARRET STOOTHOFF.

HENRY FILKIN.

When the church records of Flatlands, L. I., were commenced, the names of Roelof and his brother Jan stand first on the list of church members in the vicinity of Flatlands. Roelof's name does not seem to appear upon these records as having been a deacon or elder, but he filled one or both of these offices, for as early as 1665, as recorded on the book of Flatlands town records, a meeting of officials from the different churches was held to make some arrangement about church matters, and Roelof was one of them, and signed his name among the other officials. In 1686, when raising money to procure a bell for the church at Flatlands, Roelof and his sons were the largest contributors.

1a. ROELOF MARTENSE SCHENCK, b. Amersfoort, Holland, 1619, came to Nieu Amsterdam, in 1650, settled at Flatlands, L. I., 1660; m. 1st Flatlands, L. I., 1660, Neeltje Geretsen van Couwenhoven,* b. Flatlands, bap. 20 Sept., 1641, d. Flat-

* Neeltje Gerritse van Couwenhoven was descended from Wolfert Garretsen van Couwenhoven, the common ancestor of the Couwenhoven, Kouwenhoven or Conover family in this country, who immigrated

lands, 1704, m. 2d; 1675, Anetje Pieterse Wyckoff; m. 8d, 19 Nov., 1688, Katrina Cruiger, (widow of Stoffle Iloogland.) He d. at his home in Flatlands, L. I., 1704; *issue*:

2a. I. MARTIN, b. Flatlands, L. I., 23, June, 1661; m. 1st on Long Island, 20 June, 1686, Susanna Abrahamse Brinkerhoff; m. 2d on L. I., 11 April, 1693, Elisabeth Minnen van Voorhees, who d. at Flatlands, L. I., in 1703; m. 3d Flatlands, L. I., 8 Oct., 1681, d. Flatlands, L. I., 17 April, 1758.

from Amersfoort, in the province of Utrecht, Holland, in 1630, with the colonists who settled Rensselaerwick, near Albany, where he was employed by the Patroon as superintendent of farms. He afterwards resided on Manhattan Island, where he cultivated the companies' brewery or farm No. 6, and in 1657, was enrolled among the small burghers of Nieu Amsterdam. On the 16th June, 1636, Wolfert Garretsen and Andries Hudde, bought of the Indians and obtained from Governor van Twiller, a patent for the westernmost of the three flats on Long Island (small prairies), commonly known as the little flats, and called by them Castuteenew or Kakteneew, which patent was ratified on the 22d of August, 1658, to which premises he appears to have removed, on which they immediately commenced a settlement, and where he died in 1682.

August 2, 1630, he purchased of Hudde his interest in a house, barnack or barn and garden on said patent called "Achtervelt," and 16 September, 1641, he purchased of Hudde all his interest, not previously disposed of, in the original patent.

Wolfert's heirs, in 1666, conveyed the main portion of these premises to Elbert Elbertse Stoothoff. This settlement was at first named Nieu Amersfoort, in honor of the place of Wolferts' nativity, was afterwards commonly known as the Baai or Bay, and since as Flatlands.

Wolfert's children, who all came over soon after their father, in 1633, were: Jacob Wolphertse, d. abt. 1670, m. 1st Hester Jansen, m. 2d, 26 Sept., 1655, Magdalenetje Jacobs, settled in Nieu Amsterdam, where he carried on a brewery; was one of the "nine men" who from 1647 to '50 represented the principal classes of the community, and in 1649, one of the agents on the part of the community to Holland; Gerret Wolphertse, d. abt. 1645, m. Altie Cornelis, dau. of Cornelis Lambertse Cool, of Gowanus, who, after the death of Gerret, m. Elbert Elbertse Stoothoff; he settled on a farm in Flatlands, of which town he was a magistrate, in 1664; Peter Wolphertse, m. 1st, 2 Dec., 1640, Hester Symons Daws, m. 2d, 22 Nov., 1665, Altie Sybrants, m. 3d, 19 May, 1699, Josyntie Thomas, was also a brewer on the corner of the present Whitehall and Pearl streets, Nieu Amsterdam, where, among other offices, he held that of Schepen for many years.

Gerret Wolphertse, son of Wolfert Gerretsen, had *issue*: Willem Gerretse, b. 1636, living as late as 1727, m. 1st, 1660, Altie, dau. of Joris Brinkerhoff, m. 2d, 1665, Jannetje, dau. of Pieter Monfoort, resided at first in Brooklyn, and afterwards in Flatlands; Jan. Gerretse, of Brooklyn, b. 1639, m. Gerdientje, dau. of Nicassius de Sille, Fiscal of Nieu Netherlands; *Neeltje Gerretse*, m. *Roelof Martense Schenck*; Marretje Garretsen, bap. 10 April, 1643, m. Coert Stenphense van Voorhees, and d. prior to 1709.

3a. II. ANNETJE, b. Flatlands, L. I., abt. 1663; m. on Long Island, 10 June, 1681, Albertse Terhunen.

4a. III. JONICA, b. Flatlands, L. I., 1665; m. Flatlands, L. I., 7 June, 1784, Peter Nefus, (or Neefus.)

5a. IV. MARIKE, b. Flatlands, L. I., 14 Feb., 1667; m. Flatlands, L. I., 15 Feb. 1687, Isaac Hegeman.

6a. V. Jan, b. Flatlands, L. I., 1 March, 1670; m. Flatlands, L. I., 1 Oct., 1692, Sara Willemse van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 27 Dec., 1674, d. Pleasant Valley, N. J., 31 Jan., 1671. He d. Pleasant Valley, 30 Jan., 1753.

7a. VI. GERRET, b. Flatlands, L. I., 27 Oct., 1671; m. Flatlands, L. I., abt. 1693, Neeltje Coerten van Voorhees, b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 5 Dec., 1680, d. Holmdel, N. J., 4 Aug., 1750. He died Pleasant Valley, N. J., 5 Sept., 1745.

8a. VII. MARGARETTA, b. Flatlands, L. I., 16 January, 1678; m. Flatlands, L. I., 8 Sept., 1700, Cornelius Willemse van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 29 Nov., 1672, d. Middletown, N. J., 16 May, 1736. She d. Middletown, N. J., 16 Dec., 1751.

9a. VIII. NEELTJE, b. Flatlands, L. I., 3 Jan'y, 1681; m. Flatlands, L. I., abt. 1701, Albert Willemse van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 7 Dec., 1676 (?) d. West Pleasant Valley, N. J., 18 Sept., 1748. She d. West Pleasant Valley, N. J., 7 July, 1751.

10a. IX. MAYKE, b. Flatlands, L. I., 27 Jan'y, 1684 m.; Flatlands, L. I., 5 March, 1704, Jan Lucase van Voorhees, b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 19 Feb., 1675, living as late as 1737. She d. Flatlands, L. I., 25 Nov., 1736.

11a. X. SARA, b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 18 Dec. 1685; m. Flatlands, L. I., 12 Nov., 1705, Jacob Willamse van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 29 Jan'y, 1679, d. Middletown, N. J., 1 Dec., 1744.

GERRET ROELOFSE SCHENCK.

7a. GARRET ROELOFSE SCHENCK was born at his father's house at Flatlands, L. I., and at that place or elsewhere he must have obtained a very fair degree of education for his times, as evinced by his subsequent life. He, in connection with his brothers-in-law, Cornelius van Couwenhoven, Stephen Coert van Voorhees, and Peter Wyckoff, purchased of John Bown, merchant, of Middletown, New Jersey, a tract of five hundred acres of land in Pleasant Valley, near Holmdel, Monmouth County, New Jersey. Van Voorhees and

Wyckoff subsequently sold out their rights in this tract to Garret Schenck and his brother John, and it was then divided into three farms—those of Garret and John Schenck and Cornelius van Couwenhoven, Garret obtaining the largest share, some two hundred acres. As near as can now be ascertained Garret removed from Flatlands, L. I., and settled on this land in the spring of 1696, and his brother John in 1697, and Cornelius van Couwenhoven (who married their sister Marghareta) about the same time.

Garret, it appears, and as indicated in his will, was a very prosperous man, and, for his time, possessed of great worldly estate, as, besides the large farm he occupied as his home-stand, and what he had given to his children before making his will, he owned several tracts of land and a wharf in the vicinity of what is now Keyport, N. J.; a lot of land at New Brunswick, N. J., and in 1737 he and his cousin John van Couwenhoven purchased of John Penn a tract of six thousand five hundred acres of land at Pennsneck, near Princeton, N. J., and on this several of his children settled. He must have been a man of religious character and standing, as he was among the original members of the church at Freehold, N. J., and at the organization of this church in, 1709, was one of the first two deacons and subsequently served as an elder.

So far as has been learned he was not much engaged in public life, but some in the settlement of estates, and from 1721 to 1726 he was a member of the Provincial Assembly of New Jersey, and what was very rare in his day, in the writing of his will he was styled "gentleman," and was so recognized by the authorities in the settlement of his estate. By the English laws, which then obtained in the colonies, as in his father's time, he no doubt assumed this title for the same reasons as did his father before him, and he had painted upon a pannel in one of the doors of his dwelling a family coat-of-arms, copies of which are yet in existence. He was also for a time a commissioned officer in the Provincial Militia. The following is a copy of his will:

In the name of God, Amen. This twelfth day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and thirty-nine, I, Garret Schenck, of the township of Middletown, in the county of Monmouth, and Eastern Division of the Province of New Jersey, Gent. being of sound and Disposing Mind and Memory, (blessed be God for the same, calling to mind the uncertainty of this present life and knowing that it is appointed unto men once to dye), do make and ordain this to be my last Will and Testament in manner as followeth, (vis:)

First and Principally I Recommend my Soul to God that Gave it, and my body to the Earth from whence it was taken to be Buried in such Decent and Christian like manner as my Executors and Executrix herein after named shall seem meet and Convenient, and as touching such worldly Goods and Estate, as the Lord in his infinite Mercy (far beyond my Deserts) hath been pleased to bestow upon me, I Give, Devise and Dispose of the same in manner as is herein after expressed, (viz :)

Imprimis, My Will is that all my just debts be paid by my Executors and Executrix herein after named within convenient time after my Decease.

Item—I hereby give to my son Roeloffe my Great Dutch Bible to be delivered to him at the time of my Wife's Decease.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise to my said Son Roeloffe my largest Lott of Meadows, on the Westernmost side of Conasuncck Meadows, with the third part of the Landing on Chingaroras Creek, and the third part of the small Parcel of Land thereunto adjoining. I hereby Give and Devise the same to my said Son Roeloffe and to his Heirse and Assigns forever.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise to my Sons Roeloffe and Garrat, all that Neck of Land whereof part joins on the Plantations, whereon I now Dwell and part on my son Roeloffe's Plantation, I give the same to my said two Sons Roeloffe and Garrat to be equally divided between them, viz., the half of the said neck that Lyes next to Capt'n Reid's the nearest to my home Plantation, I hereby give to my son Garrat, and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, and the other half, the nearest to my Son Roeloffe's Plantation to him, my said Son Roeloffe and his Heirs and Assigns forever, hereby Desiring that if Roeloffe should incline to sell his part, that he Lett his brother Garrat have the first offer of it.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise my Largest Lott of Land at Conasuncck to my two Sons Roeloffe and Garrat to be equally divided between them, to have and to hold unto them and their Heirs and Assigns forever in equal half parts to be Divided between them as above said, they both paying the several sums herein after ordered them to Pay.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise to my Son Koert my small Lott of Meadow, on the North West Point of Conasuncck with the third part of the Landing on Chingaroras Creek, and the third part of the small Parcel of Land thereunto adjoining. To have and to hold the same to my said Son Koert, and to his Heirs and Assigns forever, he paying such sums of money as is herein after ordered him to pay.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise to my Son Garrat the forty acre lott that Lyes at Conasuncck and is adjoining to Hendrick Hendrickson's Land there, to have and to hold the said Lot of Land to him my said Son Garrat, to his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item—I hereby Give and Devise to my said Son Garrat the forty acres of Land that was conveyed to me by John Bowne by his Deed bearing date the Tenth day of March Anno Domini 1705, to have and to hold the said Tract of Land to him my said Son Garrat, and to his Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item—I hereby give and Devise to my said Son Garrat all my home Plantation, and Easternmost great Lot of Meadow and the third part of the Landing on Chingaroras Creek and the third parcel of Land thereunto adjoining. To have and to hold the same to my said Son Garrat, and to his heirs and Assigns forever, on Condition that he

allows his Mother the use of the two Westernmost rooms of the Dwelling house below, with Convenient furniture, to furnish the same as his Mother shall think fit, (which furniture with the rest of my Personal Estate, I hereby give my Wife the use of it so Long as she Lives.) My Will also is that my said Son Garrat shall provide for and allow, his said Mother good and sufficient Maintenance, so long as she lives, and also pay unto her the sum of three Pounds per Annum, so long as she shall live. If she doth not accept the said Maintenance and leaves the house: but if she stays there not to pay it, and my will further is that my four Sons Koeloffe, Koert, John and Albert shall each of them pay unto their said Mother the sum of three pounds per annum so long as she shall live.

But my Desire is that in case my said Son Garrat shall Dye before his Mother: That then his said Mother shall have the choice either to live and be Maintained in the Westernmost part of my Dwelling house as aforesaid, or to rent it out to her own Profit and be paid the sum of ten pounds yearly, out of the Estate herein and hereby given to my Son Garrat, in Liew of her Maintainance together with the several sums of money, as is above appointed to be paid her yearly by my several sons above named.

Item—I hereby Give and Bequeath to my Sons John and Albert my Lot of Land Lying at Brunswick which was conveyed to me by Koert van Voorhuyse by his Deed bearing date the fifth day of November, Anno Domini 1713, to be by them equally divided in Quantity and Quality, between them or to be sold by them and turned into money, for their use. To have and to hold the said lot of Land to them my said Sons John and Albert and to their Heirs and Assigns forever.

Item—I give and Bequeath to my five Daughters, Mary, Alhie, Neelhie, Rachel and Margaret, my small Lott of Meadow lying on the Easternmost side of Conascunck Meadow. Together with the small parcel of Meadow at Conascunck, that I purchased of Hendrick Hendrickson, to be equilly divided amongst them in Quantity and Quality, or to be sold by them and turned into money, for their use, to have and to hold the same to them my s'd five Daughters, Mary, Alhie, Neelhie, Rachel and Margaret, as Tenants in Common, and to their heirs and Assigns forever.

Item—I hereby give and Bequeath to my Daughter Mary, the sum of one hundred pounds to be paid her, by my Son Koert, vis., Fifty Pounds, part thereof, within one year after my Decease, and the other fifty pounds at my Wife's Decease whenever that shall happen.

Item—I hereby give and Bequeath, to my Daughter Alhie, the sum of one hundred Pounds, to be paid her by my Sons Koert and Garrat Schenck, vis., the sum of twenty-five pounds by each of them within two years after my Decease and the other twenty-five pounds more by each of them at my Wife's Decease as above mentioned.

Item - I hereby give and Bequeath to my Daughter Neelhie, the sum of one hundred pounds to be paid her by my Son Garrat Schenck vis. Fifty pounds part thereof within three years after my Decease and the other fifty pounds at my Wife's Decease as above mentioned.

Item—I hereby give and Bequeath to my Daughter Rachel the sum of one hundred pounds to be paid her by my son Garrat Schenck, vis., Fifty Pounds, part thereof within four years after my Decease and the other fifty pounds at my Wife's Decease as above mentioned.

Item—I hereby give and Devise to my Daughter Margaret the sum of one hundred pounds to be paid her by my Son Garrat Schenck, vis., the sum of Fifty Pounds part thereof, to be paid her by my Son Gar-

ret within three years after my Decease and the other fifty pounds to be paid her by my Son Garrat, at my Wife's Decease as above mentioned.

Item—I hereby give and Devise my Tract of Land lying at Pennsneck, beginning at a Chestnut stake standing on the north side of Tatumas Swamp marked on four sides with two notches, thence north five degrees east, thirty-three chains and twenty-seven links to a black oak tree marked, thence North forty-five degrees West, six chains to Bear Swamp line, thence Westerly the several courses of said Line about eighty-three chains to the line running from Assansinck, North nineteen Degrees West, and thence along the said line South sixteen Degrees East, one hundred and eighty-one chains to Assansinck Creek, thence straight up the said Creek, twenty-one chains to a Line Run from Tatumas Swamp South Seventeen Degrees West, thence along the said Line North seventeen Degrees East, one hundred and twenty-two chains and a half to a white oak tree marked on four sides, thence the same course about four chains and a half, thence West forty degrees, North eight chains to a great white oak marked, thence West sixty-three Degrees North, thirty-nine chains, thence North four Degrees, fourteen chains and a half, thence East five Degrees South twenty-two chains to whence it first began the same containing nine hundred and eighty-six acres of Land, which above described Tract I hereby Give and Devise to my five Daughters, Mary, Allie, Neelhie, Rachel and Margaret. To have and to hold the same to them my s'd five Daughters Mary, Allie, Neelhie, Rachel and Margaret, as Tenants in common to them and to their heirs and assigns forever, hereby desiring them to Lett my sons John and Albert have the Refusal of purchasing the same for the sum of two hundred and fifty pounds, which if they refuse then to make so much of as they can of it.

Item—I hereby give to my Grand Children, the Sons and Daughters of my Daughter Anne, the sum of one hundred pounds current money of New Jersey, at 8's. p. os. to be paid them by my Sons Roeloffe and Garrat, in manner following, vis: my Son Roeloffe to pay twelve Pounds ten shillings to the Eldest of my said Grand Children, and so the like sum yearly to the next Eldest, successively one year after another till six of them be paid, which comes to the sum of Seventy-five Pounds, and the two last yearly payments I hereby will to be paid by my Son Garrat, to the two youngest of my said Grand Children, being the sum of twelve pounds ten shillings to each of them: the two last years, which makes up the said sum of one hundred pounds, in case of death, Survivors to have such legacy equally divided amongst them.

Item—I hereby give my Grand Daughter Nelly, the sum of fifteen Pounds Currency, above said, to be paid her by my son Roeloffe when she shall come to the age of eighteen years, and also two cows to be given her out of my personal estate.

Item—I hereby give all my Personal Estate, not hereinbefore disposed of, that shall be left at my Wife's Decease, to be equally Divided amongst my eleven Children, share and share alike, and in case of Death or want of Issue, the Survivors to have such share or shares equally Divided amongst them at the Decease of my Wife aforesaid.

And, lastly, I Do here Constitute, Make, ordain and appoint my loving Wife Nelhie with my Son Roeloffe and my Son-in-Law Hendrick Hendrickson to be the Executors and Executrix of this, my last Will and Testament; Hereby Revoking and Disannulling all other and former Wills by me heretofore made and executed, Confirming this

and no other to be my last Will and Testament. In witness whereof, I have hereunto Set my hand and Seal the day and year first above written, 1730. GARRET SCHENCK. [L. L.]

Signed, Sealed, Published, Pronounced and Declared by the said Garret Schenck, to be his Last Will and Testament, in presence of us the Subscribers,

JOHANNES BENNET.
ROELOF COVENHOVEN.
ROBERT DODSWORTH.

By his Excellency,

Lewis Morris, Esq., Captain-General and Governor-in-Chief in and over His Majesty's Province of New Jersey, and the Territories thereon depending in America, and Vice-Admiral in the Same, &c.

To all to whom these presents shall come Greeting: Know ye, that at Perth Amboy, on the seventh day of October, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and forty-five, the last Will and Testament of Garret Schenck, late of the County of Monmouth, Gentleman, deceased, was proved before John Smyth, who was thereunto duly authorized and appointed for that purpose, and is now approved and allowed by me.

He, the said Deceased, having, while he lived, and at the time of his death, Goods, Rights and Credits in divers places within this Province, by means whereof the full disposition of all and singular the Goods, Rights and Credits of the said Deceased and the granting Administration of them, also the Hearing of Account, Calculation or Reckoning, and the final Discharge and Dismission from the same unto me solely, and not unto any other inferior Judge, are manifestly known to belong. And the Administration of all and singular, the Goods, Rights and Credits of said Deceased, and his last Will and Testament in any Manner or way concerning, was granted unto Roeloffe Schenck and Hendrick Hendrickson, two of the Executors (Nelhie Schenck having renounced her right) in said Testament named, chiefly of well and truly performing the said Will, and of making a true and perfect Inventory of all and singular, the Goods, Rights and Credits of the said Deceased, and exhibiting the same into the Registry of the Prerogative Court, in the Secretary's Office at Perth Amboy; and of rendering a just and true Account when thereunto lawfully required, being duly sworn, on the Holy Evangelists.

In testimony whereof I have caused the Prerogative Seal of the Province aforesaid, in the year of our Lord one thousand seven hundred and forty-five.

7a. GERRET ROELOFSE SCHENCK, b. Flatlands, L. I., 27 Oct., 1671; m. Flatlands, L. I., 1693, Neeltje Coerten van Voorhees,* b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 5 Dec., 1680. He d. Pleasant

*Neeltje Coert van Voorhees was descended from Coert Stevens van Voorhees from Voorhees or from "before Hees," a small neighborhood of nine houses and fifty inhabitants (1866), near Runien, in the Province of Drenth, in the Netherlands.

The family subscribed themselves "van Voorhies," "van Voorhies," "van Voorhees, and at present "Van Voorhis," or "Voorhis." Steven Coert van Voorhees is the common ancestor of this family on

Valley, near Holmdel, Monmouth Co., N. J., 5 Sept., 1745.
Issue:

12a. I. ANTJE, b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 15 Nov., 1694; m. Mathias Lane. She died before her father made his will, in 1739, and had issue six sons and one daughter.

13a. II. ROELOF, b. Pleasant Valley N. J., 27 April, 1697; m. abt. 1718 Eugentje van Doren, b. 1697. He died 22 Aug., 1768, had three sons, Garret, William, and Roelof, who settled in Atnwell, in Hunterdon Co., N. J., and John and Jacob at Pennsneck, and several daughters. He was the great grandfather of the Rev. Dr. Noah Hunt Schenck, of Brooklyn, N. Y.

14a. III. MARY, b. near Holmdel N. J., 1 Nov., 1699; m. Marlboro, N. J., 1721, Hendrick Smock. She died 1747, had *issue*: six sons and two daughters.

15a. IV. KOERT, b. at Pleasant Valley, near Holmdel, Monmouth, Co., N. J., 1702; m. Freehold, N. J., Mary Peterse van Couwenhoven, b. N. J., 1700, d. Marlboro, N. J., 17 May, 1787. He died near Marlboro, N. J., 2 June, 1771.

16a. V. ALTJE, b. Marlboro, N. J., bap. 1 May, 1705; m. Marlboro, N. J., Teunis van Derveer, had *issue*: six sons and three daughters.

17a. VI. NEELTJE, b. near Holmdel, N. J., 1708; m. East Pleasant Valley, N. J., 1725, Hendrick Hendrickson. She m. 2d Elias Golden, b. 1700, d. 21 Feb., 1753. *Issue*: four sons and five daughters.

Long Island, New Jersey, &c., and he with all his family except his daughter, Merghejn, immigrated in 1660, in the ship Bontekoe, (Spotted Cow), Capt. Pieter Lucassen.

The father of *Stevens* was Coert Alberts, a resident of Voorhees, who had brothers, Steven Alberts, of Voorhees; Hendrick Alberts, of Twyfel, who had five children living in 1684; Luystgen Alberts, of Hackes Welt, who had one child living in 1684; Jan Alberts, of Hef-flying, who d. prior to 1684, leaving one dau., Hilbert Alberts, who also d. prior to 1684, leaving two sons and one dau., and Wessel Alberts, of Amsterdam, who also d. prior to 1684, leaving one dau. Coert also had sisters, Gerriten Alberts, of Oshaer, by Veghten, who was m. and had children, and Mergin Alberts, who m. Newus, of the Hights, who d. prior to 1684, leaving children.

Stephen Coerte had brothers who remained in Holland: Hilbert Coert, of Voorhees b. 1634; Jan Coerte, of Voorhees, who occupied the homestead of his father; Albert Coerte, of Bethuyn, a carpenter who m. Aeltyn; and Wesvel Coert, of Veeninge; also sisters. He m. Willimpie Roeloffse, purchased land and settled in Flatlands, L. I., shortly after his arrival in this country and d. abt. Feb., 1654, his will being dated 25 Aug., 1667. *Issue*: Megin, Merghin or Merchyn Stevense, who m. in the fatherland, d. 2 Oct., 1702, N. S. m. 1st Roelofs, m. 2d, Rommelt Willems, by whom she had a son, Willem Remmelts, school-

18a. VII. RACHEL, b. near Holmdel, N. J., bap. 2 April, 1710; m. 1st near Holmdel, N. J., Guysbert Longstreet, b. 26 Nov., 1707, d. 1758; m. 2d 23 Oct., 1763, Jacob van Dorn; m. 3d 3 Dec., 1729, Teunis Denise. *Issue*: two sons and four daughters.

19a. VIII. GARRETT, b. near Holmdel, N. J., 2 Nov., 1712; m. Flatlands, L. I., Nov. 1737, Janetje Williamse van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 6 Oct., 1714, d. Holmdel, N. J., 14 Feb., 1792. He d. 20 Aug., 1757. *Issue*: four sons and six daughters.

20a. IX. MARGARET, b. near Holmdel, N. J., bap. 17 April, 1715; m. Holmdel, N. J., abt. 1735, William van Couwenhoven, of Pennsneck; m. 2d Derick Longstreet, of Princeton. *Issue*: three sons and three daughters.

21a. X. JAN, b. near Holmdel, N. J., 7 Dec., 1717; m. 1st 22 Nov. 1737, Ann Conover, b. 23 March, 1720, d. 18 Aug., 1739; m. 2d 5 Feb., 1741, Mary Johnson, b. 25 Aug., 1721, d. 7 Nov., 1767; m. 3d Catrina Holmes. He d. 13 Feb., 1775. *Issue*: three sons and six daughters. He was the g. g. father of the Rev. Dr. William E. Schenck, Secretary of the Presbyterian Board of Publications, Philadelphia.

master of Saxum in Groningen; Hendrickyn Stevense who also m. in the fatherland and was alive in 1799; *Coert Stevense*, of Flatlands, L. I., whose will is dated 26 Aug., 1677, m. 1st —, m. 2d Marretje van Couwenhoven; Lucas Stevense, of Flatlands, L. I., living in 1719, m. 1st, Catharine Hansen, m. 2d, 26 Jan., 1689, Jannetje Mennes; Jan Stevens of Flatlands, L. I., living in 1719, m. 17 March, 1678, Cornelia Reyiners Wizzelpenning, who d. 7 Jan., 1680, m. 2d 6 Oct., 1680, Femmetje Aulas, dau. of Auke Janse van Nuyse; Albert Stevense, m. 24 April 1681, Jielletje Reinniers Wizzelpenning; (all of the above children except Mergin and Hendrickyn having immigrated with the father.) Abraham Stevense, m. Altie Stryker: Altje Stevense, m. Barent Perinnesz; Jannetje Stevense, m. 1672-3, Jan Martense Schenck, m. 2d 29 Feb., 1690, Alexander Symson; and Hendrikje Stevense, who is sup. m. 1st John Kiersted, and m. 2d Albert Albertz Terhunen.

Coert Stevense immigrated with his father in 1660, from Holland. He settled in Flatlands, L. I. *Issue*: Stephen Coert, of Flatlands, L. I., m. Egge or Acheie Jans, and d. 16 Feb., 1723-4; Meinard Coert, of New Utrecht, m. 9 Jan., 1660, Maria Pia or Pieters and d. abt. 1706, his will being proved 20 Feb., 1706; Albert Coert of Flatlands, L. I., and New Utrecht, d. abt. 1748, his will being proved 14 April of that year, m. 1st Sarah Willamsen, m. 2d Margrietje, m. 3d 12 May 1743, Willamtje Suydam, and also sup. to have m. 4th Ida van der Bilt; Garret Coert, of Flatlands of L. I. and New Utrecht, d. 1703, will proved 23 Sept., 1704, m. 26 April, 1685, Willemetje Pieters; Altie Coert, m. 16 April, 1687, Joost Rutgerse van Brunt, of New Utrecht; Cornelis Coerte, of Flatlands, L. I., bap. 23 Jan., 1678, m. Altje —, *Neeltje Coert van Voorhees*, bap. 5 Dec., 1680, m. —1693, *Garrat Koelofse Schenck*.

22a. XI. ALBERT, b. near Marlboro, N. J., 19 April, 1721; m. 1st Caty Conover, m. 2d Agnes van Brunt. He d. 21 May, 1786. *Issue*: eight sons and five daughters.

KOERT SCHENCK.

But little can now be learned of the life history of Koert Schenck. He settled on a large, and at that time a poor sandy farm, and it is related that after he moved there, his near friends came to visit him, and while there went out to look at the land. They went about prying into the soil with their canes, and on their return to the house, such was the unfavorable impression they had of their brother's success upon such lands, they shed tears over the gloomy prospect, judging, no doubt, by the knowledge and traditions of the fatherland, the rich and productive soil of Holland being the standard of measure, or its counterparts in this country, which the early Dutch settlers so eagerly sought out and settled upon.

This was before the discovery of *marl*. Here it was first brought to light, and 100,000 tons have been taken out, and through its use that erstwhile poor and sandy farm now comprises two among the most beautiful and productive farms in that celebrated agricultural county.

But by his intelligence and industry he succeeded in raising and educating his large family, and as we shall hereafter see, giving to his son William even a collegiate education at the then College of New Jersey. Koert was early received into the membership of the church, as in 1729, when not yet thirty years of age, he was chosen to serve as a deacon in the Reformed Church, and must have been a leading member, as on two occasions, under the dates of 1747 and 1764, he was chosen to serve as an elder. He also served God in his family, devoting his son William to His ministry, and aiding him during his course of studies for this sacred profession.

15a. KOERT GERRETSE SCHENCK, b. Pleasant Valley, near Holmdel, Monmouth Co., N. J., 1702; m. Freehold, N. J., Mary Peterse van Couwenhoven, b. in N. J., 1700, d. Marlboro, N. J., 17 May, 1787. He d. near Marlboro, N. J., 2 June, 1771. *Issue*:

23a. I. GARRET, b. near Marlboro, N. J., bap. 12 Dec., 1725; m. 19 Oct., 1744, Neeltje van Voorhees. *Issue*: three sons and five daughters.

24a. II. PATIENCE, b. near Marlboro, N. J.; m. abt. 1758, William van Scoy. Had two sons.

25a. III. NEELTJE, b. near Marlboro, N. J., bap. 21 Dec., 1731; m. Marlboro, N. J., abt. 1758, Christoffe Longstreet. Had at least one daughter, and d. Malatsbush, N. Y.

26a. IV. PETRUS, b. near Marlboro, N. J., bap. 14 April, 1734; m. 18 June 1758, Polly van Couwenhoven. He d. abt. 1823. *Issue*: three sons.

27a. V. ANTJE b. near Marlboro, N. J., bap. 1 Jan., 1737; m. Marlboro, N. J., — van Dyck (?), who d. Holmesburg, near Philadelphia, Pa.

28a. VI. WILLIAM, b. near Marlboro, N. J., 13 Oct., 1740; m. Monmouth, N. J., 7 March, 1768, Anna Cumming, b. Monmouth, N. J., 3 May, 1750, d. Franklin, Ohio, 23 June, 1838. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 1 Sept., 1823.

29a. VII. KOERT, b. near Marlboro, N. J., bap. 24 Feb., 1745; m. 21 Jan., 1767, Rebecca Rodgers. Had a daughter.

30a. VIII. MARITJE, b. near Marlboro, N. J., abt. 1727; m. 23 Nov., 1744, Ort Sutphin. *Issue*: two sons and four daughters.

REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK.

THE
REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK
AND HIS
DESCENDANTS.

THE REVEREND WILLIAM SCHENCK

The REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK was born at his father's home-
stead, near Marlboro, Monmouth County, New Jersey, 18
Oct., 1740, (now, 1882, occupied by Mr. Uriah Smock,) and
was baptized 20 Jan'y, 1741.

But little can now be learned of his early history, as many
of the most important of the necessary records from which
it might have been obtained were destroyed in New Jersey
during the war of the Revolution, and many others were no
doubt lost or destroyed on account of and during the many
changes of residence in his life time, as but few of them can
at present be found at his last home in Ohio, or in the pos-
session of his numerous descendants.

He entered Nassau Hall of the College of New Jersey, the
present Princeton College, on the 12th day of November,
1761, and in his old memorandum book, which contains this
statement, are many curious remarks relating to his expenses
during his college life, the last entry being in 1766, and the

total amount expended up to that time being "£176, 6, 7½, (not including clothing, &c., received from home.)" * * *

He was graduated in the class of 1767, his diploma in Latin being dated "Nassau Hall on the day before the Callends of October, 1767," and signed by the Rev. William Tennent, pres.; Elihu Spinner, John Blair, John S. Brainerd, Johannes McQuis, Richardus Treat, and Carolus Macknight. This diploma was, in 1875, in the hands of Dr. Otho Evans, of Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, whose mother was a granddaughter of the Rev. Wm. Schenck.

After leaving college he studied theology with the Rev. William Tennent at Freehold, New Jersey, and was licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1770. During this time he was intimately associated with the family of one of the old Scotch Presbyterians, Robert Cumming, whilom High Sheriff of Monmouth County, who lived at Matealapau, in the vicinity of the Tennents, and with whom he for a time lived while prosecuting his theological studies, and whose daughter, Anna Cumming, he married on the 7th day of March, 1786. She was born at Monmouth, New Jersey, 8d May, 1750, and died at Franklin, Ohio, 23d June, 1838, "a mother of many children and as full of virtuous honors as of years." Her grandmother was Catherine van Brugh, of New York city, who married first John Noble, an English gentleman, and married second, 23 August, 1738, the Rev. William Tennent, Jun. This fact may, to some extent, account for some of the movements of the Rev. Mr. Schenck, as, in 1777, he went to Bucks County, Pa., the seat of the famous "log college," founded by the Rev. William Tennent, Sen.

The year succeeding his entry into the ministry, in 1771, he was ordained pastor of the Presbyterian church at Allentown, New Jersey, where he preached "15 sabbaths before ye year 1772," as appears from his records. Exactly how long he remained here does not appear. Of the character and success of his pastorate there is no record. It appears, however, that he gave part of his time to a station at Imlaystown. He mentions the sum of one pound twelve shillings for labors there. During these times this community, in common with the country at large, was being tossed in the throes and pains of the Revolution, and New Jersey saw her full share of the contest, and the contending armies traversed her territory from end to end, and the record of her Presbyterian element

<p>Rev. Wm. Schenck.</p> <p>Children of the Rev. Wm. Schenck.</p> <p>Anna Cumming.</p>	<p>Koert Schenck.</p> <p>Mary Conover.</p> <p>Robert Cumming.</p> <p>Mary Noble.</p>	<p>Gerrit Schenck.</p> <p>Neeltje van Voorhees.</p> <p>Peter Conover.</p> <p>Patience Daws.</p> <p>Alexander Cumming.</p> <p>Joanna Erskine.</p> <p>John Noble.</p> <p>Catharine van Brugh.*</p>	<p>Roelof Schenck.</p> <p>Neeltje Conover.</p> <p>Coert van Voorhees.</p> <p>Maritje Conover.</p> <p>William Conover.</p> <p>Jannetje Monfoort.</p> <p>Elias Daws.</p> <p>— Cumming.</p> <p>— Erskine.</p> <p>— Noble.</p> <p>Johannes van Brugh.</p> <p>Margaret Provoost.</p>	<p>Martin Pieterse Schenck.</p> <p>Gerrit Wolphertse van Couwenhoven. Altie Cornelisen Cool. Steven Coert van Voorhees. Williampie Roelofse. Gerrit Wolphertse van Couwenhoven. Altie Cornelisen Cool. Gerrit Wolphertse van Couwenhoven. Altie Cornelisen Cool. Pieter Monfoort.</p> <p>— Daws.</p> <p>— Cumming.</p> <p>— Erskine.</p> <p>— Noble.</p> <p>Johannes Pieterse Verbrugge. Catrina Roelcfse van Mesterlandt. David Provoost. Tryntje Laurens.</p>
--	--	--	---	---

*See Appendix "B."

stands second to none in loyalty and valor. Elsewhere it wrote and signed the first declaration of resistance to English injustice—that of Mecklinburg, North Carolina, 20 May, 1775,* to which the then Governor of that Province, Martin, refers in his letter to the English Secretary for State, in a letter dated Fort Johnson, N. C., 30 June, 1775, as follows: * * * “The situation in which I find myself at present is indeed, my Lord, despicable and mortifying. * * * The resolves of the committee of Mecklinburg, which your Lordship will find in the enclosed newspaper, surpass all the horrid and treasonable publications that the inflammatory spirits of this continent have yet produced. * * * A copy of these resolves were sent off, I am informed, by express to the Congress at Philadelphia, as soon as they were passed in the committee.” * * * And here, when the conflict began its sons held not back, but were among the first for the liberty of their country. It could not well be otherwise, either for the Scotch or their Dutch or French Huguenot associates. At least they had been a degenerate race, if not bold to withstand whatever had likeness to tyranny and wrong. For were not they the children of fathers who, either behind the dykes of Holland against the troops of that mighty tool of Rome, Philip II, led by the bloody Alva, or on the lovely plains of France under the banners of the Huguenot, led by the “white-plumed” Henry of Navarre, or among the stern hills and wild moors of Scotland as invincible Covenanters, stood firm to the death, resisting oppression’s power? Their sires had been illustrious in freedom’s great battles for the right in many countries and in the mightiest struggles the world has ever seen; our heroes were but true to their teachings and deathless examples when they arose to expel the tyranny which sought to establish itself in this their new home.

Such men were the ancestors from which the Rev. Wm. Schenck had sprung, and such the people with whom he cast his lot, making their cause his own, as did all of his family to the remotest degree of kinship.

* It is strange, to say the least, that the Great Declaration, published more than a year after these “resolves” had been declared published, and a copy sent to Philadelphia, should bear such a striking similarity in form and subject matter, and it would be very hard to convince an unprejudiced mind that a copy was not before the framer of the former when he first drew it up. The public prints of the day, copies of which are extant, attest the genuineness of the Mecklinburg Declaration with which the Scotch Presbyterian influence had so much to do.

Although Allentown was greatly favored in exemption from loss and suffering, the immediate surrounding country was terribly harassed. It is claimed, and no doubt with truth, that during a part of this time till he went to Bucks County, the Rev. Mr. Schenck was connected with the patriot army as a chaplain, but no record has been found to show that he was actually commissioned as such, but no doubt he so acted at various times when brought into contact with the army, as was frequently the case. Also that he was a member of the Masonic fraternity, and as no record has been found of his having received any of the degrees within the jurisdiction of any of the States, he must have been made a Mason in one of the numerous army lodges known to exist in Washington's army.

In 1777 he and his family were driven out of New Jersey by the British, and went to Bucks County, Pa., where he succeeded the Rev. Jonathan DuBois as pastor of the church of North and Southampton, a Low Dutch congregation, and his only charge in the church of his fathers. This place of worship is at Churchville, on the Bristol road, and is probably the third, if not the second, denominational organization in the country. It was originally called *Neshaminy* Church, or, as it was written in the old "Dutch records, "Shammony." It is not known just when nor where the first church was built, but no doubt near the creek that gives its name, and at an early date churches were erected on the street-road in Southampton, at what is now Treatsville, and at Richboro, in Northampton. These churches were necessary to accommodate the Holland settlers in these two townships. At what time it was given the name of North and Southampton is not known, but probably when a church building was erected in each township.

The Rev. Mr. Schenck went to Southampton the 3d of March, 1777, and moved to the parsonage, the farm now (1876) owned by Stephen Rhoades, on the road to Churchville, a quarter of a mile from the Buck tavern, the 21st of the following April. He remained here some three years, and in April, 1780, removed to Pittsgrove, Salem County, New Jersey. Perhaps there may be some record of his labors at these places. In this connection it may be mentioned that the Rev. William Tennent, of Freehold, N. J., died 8 March, 1777, and about October of that year, Catharine (van Brugh), his widow, started South with her son, the Rev. William

Tennent, Jun., who was pastor of a Presbyterian church in Charleston, South Carolina, taking with him his father's valuable papers. When about fifty miles from Charleston, he was suddenly taken sick and died in a short time, and among total strangers, and his father's papers have, since that time, been entirely lost sight of. The grief-stricken mother returned North after this second heavy sorrow within the year, and is said to have gone to reside with her granddaughter (Anna Cumming, wife of the Rev. Wm. Schenck), in Bucks County, where it is supposed she soon after died. After more than ten years of research, it has been found, as yet, impossible to determine the date and place of the death of this estimable lady.*

From Pittsgrove he removed to Ballston Spa, near Saratoga, New York, as per the church records:

11 August, 1780—Then removed to Ballston, and took the pastoral charge of that and Freehold congregations, agreeable to a call from said congregations, in order to settlement if all things appear agreeable to them and me.

(Signed)

WM. SCHENCK, V. D. M.

This church was established the 22d of September, 1775, as appears from the church records of that date as follows:

Be it remembered that on the 22d of September, 1775, that then, we, the inhabitants of Ballston, who have been in full communion with the several churches of Christ where we belong; and now by the Providence of God, having our lot cast in this part of the world where we are become members of the same congregation, and being desirous of enjoying the privileges of the gospel in full, we do in the fear of God covenant, agree and promise to receive and walk towards each other as brethren, (by the grace of God assisting us,) in all Christian fellowship, and communion according to Christ. We believe the gospel as it is explained and held forth in the Assembly of Divines, shorter catechism, and the directory of the Church of Scotland, as our plan of church government, so far as we may find it to agree with the word of God.

Brethren.

ZACCHAEUS SCRIBNER.
STEVEN WHITE.
JOHN NASH.
JOHN HOLMES.
DAVID CLARK.
EBENEZER SPRAGUE.
HEZEKIAH WOOD.
HEZEKIAH MIDDLEBROOK.
SAMUEL NASH.
ELIAKIM NASH.
THOMAS BROWN.
SOLOMON SPRAGUE.
JONAS WHITE.

Sisters.

MARY WHITE.
MARTHA GORDON.
JANE SCOTT.
SARA NASH.
MARY WEED.
SARA KELLOGG.
ELIZ. BALL.
RHODA NASH.
JERUSHA BENEDICT.
ABIGAIL COLLINS.

* But see Appendix "B"

Such is the list of the first members of this church, and of which the Rev. Eliphalet Ball, V. D. M., was pastor.

He with his family and a few of his former parishioners and members of a neighboring congregation, were the first who came for the purpose of making a permanent settlement. Hence the name of the town—Balls Town, as it was originally called. Mr. Ball himself was a Congregational minister. He came from Bedford, Westchester County, New York, was about fifty-three years of age, when this church was organized, and was related to General Washington, his father being a cousin of Mary Ball, the mother of Washington. How long he ministered to this church as pastor it is impossible to determine. Certainly not after April, 1788. However, he resided among them until his death in 1797.

Under date of 11 May, 1787, there is the following record: "The congregation being satisfied some weeks before, met in order to choose church officers, and after sermon the votes of the members and supporters present being taken, it appears that Messrs. Solomon Gurnsey, James White, and Isaac How was duly elected elders, and Messrs. Michael Middlebrook and Eliphalet Kellogg deacons. They were propounded and no objections appearing, they were set apart to their offices June 9th, 1787." Thus quietly was the Presbyterian order engrafted upon the congregational liberty and independence. It is probable that about this time the church united with a Presbytery, but it is not known which one. A few years after it was in connection with that of Albany, New York.

On the 26th of August, 1788, the following record appears: "The committee from the Presbytery met, according to appointment; Mr. Young preached the admission sermon from I Tim., 4:16, and Mr. McDonald, of Albany, installed Mr. Schenck as pastor of this congregation, and gave the charge to Mr. Schenck and to the people." Under date of June 5, 1789, it was recorded that there was a "meeting about some plan for the reformation of morals and manners, etc., and a day was set apart, the next Friday, to be kept as a day of fasting and prayer and humiliation on account of the withdrawal of God's spirit from his church, as, also, on account of the scarcity of bread and threatening aspect of the rising crop."

The Presbytery of Albany, New York, was formed on a resolution of the Synod of New York, 8 October, 1790. The following ministers had been set apart to constitute it:

The Revs. William Schenck, of Ballston; John Warford, of Salem; John McDonald, of Albany; John Young, of Schenectady and Currie's Bush (Princeton); John Lindsay, of Harpersville, Kortwright and Delaware, members of the Presbytery of New York, and Rev. Sampson Occum (an Indian), of Brotherton, of the Presbytery of Suffolk. The first meeting was held in the city of Albany on the second Tuesday of November, at 11 o'clock in the forenoon. Mr. Schenck was to preach and preside until a moderator be chosen, or in his absence the senior minister present. The minute of synod is signed John Rogers, synod's moderator. The roll of churches which were members of that Presbytery is interesting as giving some knowledge of what had taken place in the vicinity of Ballston, since the organization of a church there, and before the meeting of the Presbytery of Albany, and in all of which Mr. Schenck was deeply interested. In these parts the following churches united with the Presbytery before 1790: Ballston, Freehold (Charton). New Galloway, East Ballston, and, in 1792, Milton. Therefore, in seventeen years from the organization of the Ballston church, when there was no other north of the Mohawk and west of the valley of the Hudson, we now find, within a radius of five miles, three others, within the limits of Mr. Ball's first congregation. There are, at present (1875), twelve churches within sound of its bell.

Mr. Schenck's ministry must have been an active one. At the first he was to preach at Freehold part of the time, and January 10, 1792, he was appointed to supply Milton one-third of the time. He remained here for seven years, and must have gone far and near, as there are records of his labors at Cherry Valley and Cambridge and many points between, and to his restless energies are due the facts of the organization of so many churches, and the spreading of God's holy word in this, then great and remote wilderness. There are records of one hundred and thirty-five baptisms and one hundred and sixty marriages performed by him during this short period of seven years in this sparsely settled country; the records in some cases being very curious, as witness the following example:

Know all men by these presents, that W^{EL}. Amos Morse and Amasa Quivey, both of Albany County and State of New York, do bind ourselves over to the Rev. William Schenck, of Ballston, County and State aforesaid, in the penal sum of five hundred pounds currency of

s'd State, to bear the s'd Wm. Schenck HARMLESS, of marrying said A. Morse to Elizabeth Quivey, of said place, as witness of hands and seals this 16th day of January, 1788, in presence of

(Signed)

{ DAVID DAY.
 { AMASA MORSE.
 { AMASA QUIVEY.

The wax of the seals still remaining. It has been suggested that this bond shows how much, under certain circumstances, a man is willing to be *bound* for a wife, or perhaps, how much a brother will risk to have a sister get married. It certainly shows that the reverend gentleman considered a marriage no idle ceremony.

In June, 1793, he left Ballston and went to Huntington, Long Island, where he succeeded the Rev. Mr. Woodhull as pastor. Thompson, in his history of Long Island, speaks of him as a man of much personal dignity, and who maintained a character which challenged the respect of all who knew him.

His manuscript sermons exhibited mental ability of no mean order, remarkably clear expressions of divine truths. He evidently relied upon God's truth, faithfully proclaimed, to do His work, and was a sound evangelical preacher, possessing an analytical mind of a high order and great knowledge of Scripture. He was blessed with a wonderful constitution and remarkable energy, as is attested by the varied and widely extended labors of his long life, by the fact of his many long and difficult journeys, especially his last one from Newark, N. J., to Ohio, made with the rude conveyances of more than seventy years ago, and when he was at the advanced aged of more than seventy-seven years. He remained at Huntington until 1817, when he resigned his charge and retired from the active duties of the ministry and went to the home of his son, General William C. Schenck, at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, and to this good old man, already far beyond his allotted "three score and ten years," who had then faithfully served his Master for nearly half a century, in peace and in war, in the wilderness and amid the comforts of civilization, his new and last home upon earth is indebted for its first church organization. Al though the weight of nearly eighty years rested upon his silvered head he was yet not only willing and anxious but able to continue in the good service which had so long occupied the best energies of his life, and his first work in his new home was to set about the organization of another "church in the wilderness."

Calling in the assistance of the Rev. Francis Monfort, of

the New Jersey church, near Franklin, they, on the 20th day of May, 1818, perfected the organization of what has since been called the Presbyterian Church in Franklin, but which at that time was really a "Union Church," if such a term be permitted, and its members embraced Christians of many denominations, but probably under Presbyterian government, as both the ministers who organized it were of that denomination, and Mr. Schenck acted as pastor. The dogmas of church were, for a time, set aside, and all sought the opportunity of once more attending the teachings of God's word. A building was erected—where the Baptist Church now (1882) stands—and, so long as the good Dominie lived, the church progressed. But, on the 1st day of September, 1823, he died, as full of years as of honors, and this church was soon sadly demoralized; the building used as a market place, and even became a harbor for pigs and cattle.

In person, the Rev. Mr. Schenck was upwards of five feet ten inches in height, finely formed, rather dark complexioned, and endowed with much more than the usual share of vigor vouchsafed to man. It is related of him that, upon his arrival at the young and thriving western village, he was an object of much remark and wonder to the children of the pioneers who had been born there, and had never before seen an *old* and white-headed man. He excited in them no doubt as much surprise and astonishment, as did in days of the old grey-beards of Rome for the warriors of Attila.

1. REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK.

(28a.) 1. REV. WILLIAM SCHENCK, b. near Marlboro, N. J., 13 Oct., 1740; m. Monmouth, N. J., 7 March, 1768, Anna, (dau. of Robert Cumming and Mary Noble,) b. near Monmouth, N. J., 3 May, 1750, d. Franklin, Ohio, 23 June, 1838. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 1 Sept., 1823. *Issue:*

2. I. MARY, b. near Freehold, N. J.; m. Franklin, Ohio, 1820, Judge Isaac Spinning (?), b. Elizabethtown, N. J., d. Dayton, Ohio.

3. II. ROBERT CUMMING, b. near Freehold, N. J., 11 Jan'y, 1772; m. 1st 1 Aug., 1792, Zerushiah Hughes, b. Cape May, N. J., 19 April, 1776, d. Cape May, N. J., 7 Nov., 1818; m. 2d, Polly Shaw. He d. Cape May, N. J., 13 Jan'y, 1838.

4. III. WILLIAM CORTENUS, b. near Freehold, N. J., 11 Jan'y 1772; m. 14 Sept., 1798, at Huntington, L. I., Elizabeth, (dau. of Wm. Rogers and Sarah Potter,) b. Norwalk, Conn., 27 Dec., 1776. He d. at Columbus, Ohio, 12 Jan'y, 1821.

5. IV. CATHARINE VAN BRUGH, b. near Freehold, N. J., Jan'y, 1774-5, d. unmarried at Franklin, Ohio, 4 July, 1871.

6. V. JOHN NOBLE CUMMING, b. Churchville, Bucks Co., Pa., 24 Jan'y, 1778; m. 1st, Franklin, O., 2 Sept., 1802, Sarah, (dau. of — Tapscott and —), m. 2d, Cincinnati, O., 8 Oct., 1843, Phebe W., (dau. of Jessie Reeder and Phebe Wheeler,) widow of William R. Schenck. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 25 Oct., 1867.

7. VI. ANNA, b. abt. 1781; m. Huntington, L. I., Benedict Gregory.

8. VII. GARRET ALEXANDER, b. Pittsgrove, Salem Co., N. J., 20 April, 1783; m. Newark, N. J., 28 Feb., 1807, Mary Plume, b. Newark, N. J., 24 June, 1783, d. Franklin, Ohio, 19 Dec., 1856. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 8 Jan'y, 1886.

9. VIII. PETER TENNENT, b. Ballston Center, Saratoga Co., N. Y., bap. 10 June, 1787, d. Franklin, Ohio, unmarried.

10. IX. ELIZA, b. Ballston Center, Saratoga Co., N. Y., bap. 6 July, 1789, d. Franklin, Ohio, abt. 1820, unmarried.

3. DR. ROBERT CUMMING SCHENCK.

DR. ROBERT C. SCHENCK was born near Freehold, Monmouth County, New Jersey, on the 11th day of January, 1772. On the 7th Dec., 1791, he was certified by Drs. Scott and Howard, at Princeton, N. J., as possessed of the necessary skill as a physician and surgeon, which certificate was approved and a license issued to practice, 14 Dec., 1791, by Judges James Kinsey and Isaac Smith, of the supreme court of that State, in accordance with the act of the 2d Nov., 1786. He went to Cape May, N. J., in 1790, and finally settled at Cold Spring, Cape May County, New Jersey, where he was the only practising physician until a short time before his death, 23 Jan'y, 18—. On the 11th May, 1807, he was commissioned a surgeon of the first regiment in the Cumberland Brigade of the Militia of New Jersey; 9 Nov., 1819, he was one of a committee, appointed by the New Jersey Medical Society, to organize a district medical society for the county of Cape May.

DR. ROBERT C. SCHENCK had issue:

11. I. CATHARINE, b. Cape May, N. J., 19 July, 1793; m. John Skillinger. She d. Philadelphia, Dec., 1869.

12. II. WILLIAM, b. 29 May, 1795; m. Mary Steelman, and lived at Mary's Landing, d. Aug., 1854.

13. III. ROBERT C., b. 4 Aug., 1798; m. Arabel Aarons, lost at sea in March, 1831; no issue.

14 and 15. IV and V. NANCY and MARTHA, b. 19 Dec., 1800. Nancy m. 5 Sept., 1820, Recompensive Hand. She d. 23 May, 1854; Martha m. 31 Dec., 1821, Philip Hand, who m. 2d, 21 Dec., 1837, Sarah H. Hand; Martha d. 11 Oct., 1836.

16. VI. ISRAEL, b. 5 Jan'y, 1803, d. 17 Sept., 1804.

17. VII. ZERUIAH, b. 8 Nov., 1804, d. 7 March, 1815.

18. VIII. MARIA, b. 12 July, 1806; m. Wm. Cassidy, of Cape May Island.

19. IX. MELINDA, b. 14 Feb., 1809; m. 1st, Wm. Brooks, no issue; m. 2d, Joseph Ludlum, and had one son. She d. N. Y., 24 Nov., 1861.

20. X. ELIZA, b. 12 Sept., 1811, d. 10 Sept., 1812.

21. XI. ELIZA, b. 23 July, 1813; m. 1st, ——— Collins; m. 2d, Edward Croft, had a son who d. with army in Florida war; she d. in New York, 13 April, 1858.

4. WILLIAM CORTENUS SCHENCK.

GENERAL WILLIAM C. SCHENCK was born near Freehold, Monmouth County, New Jersey, 11 Jan'y, 1773. His early life was spent mostly with his father, who superintended his education, but which was no doubt made more complete at Newark, New Jersey, where he went to reside, for a time, with his uncle, General John N. Cumming. About this time, when called upon to make choice of a profession for life, he devoted himself for a time to the study of both the law and medicine, not yet having determined which should be his final choice. Soon after, however, filled with the spirit of enterprise which then carried so many young men of energy to the almost unknown West, he, at the age of nineteen, went to the Northwest Territory, to the then recently established village of Cincinnati, or *Lasantiville*, as it was at first named by the erudite but unfortunate John Filson, who, with Matthias Denman and Robert Patterson, of Kentucky, had about 1788 established a town on a tract of land opposite the mouth of the Licking river, on the north side of the Ohio, to which town Filson gave the above curious name, to indicate, as he claimed, the "*city opposite mouth of Licking*," but which name Governor St. Clair, in 1790, changed to Cincinnati, after the famous society of that name.

Mr. Schenck, no doubt, first went to the Ohio country in some way connected with the interests of his uncle, General Cumming, and also, perhaps, in those of Messrs. Burnet, Day-

ton and Judge Symmes, also of New Jersey, friends of General Cumming, and all much interested in various ways in that section of country, but we have no present knowledge as to his employment for some time after his arrival in that country.

His first commission in the militia was that of "Lieutenant of the Hamilton County Militia of the United States Northwest of the Ohio," and bears date the 6th Feb., 1793, and indicates an early and active participation in public affairs, he being so recently arrived, and only twenty years old.

The following letter addressed to him at Huntington, Long Island, would seem to indicate that he was obliged to return home on account of ill-health:

NEWARK. July 26th, '95.

DEAR WM.: Yours of July 19th I have rec'd, and wish you to come here immediately. I want you to go into Montgomery County to examine a piece of land, and perhaps from thence to Jenesse. This northern tour will establish your health, and in September set out for the westward. * * *

J. N. CUMMING.

On the 24th of September, 1795, Gen. Cumming sent the following instructions to Mr. Schenck, "On his way to the Miami," viz:

To Wm. C. Schenck:

SIR: You will, upon your arrival at the Miami, deliver the letters to Judge Symmes and Israel Ludlow, and lose no time in acquiring every possible acquirement in the surveying business. * * * Make all possible observation respecting the lands included in Symmes' purchase, and the lands upon the other side of the Great Miami, and as soon as opportunity offers upon the country westward. Give me an account as often as possible of your operations and what advantageous purchases may be made. Confine yourself to your own line of business, surveying, drafting, and making deeds, conveyances, &c. Lastly, make choice of the best lands the country affords. * * *

Such, then, seems to have been the instructions under which Mr. Schenck went for the second time to the Ohio country in 1795.

April 26th, 1796, the General wrote as follows:

D^R WILLIAM: I have rec'd two letters from you. * * * Mr. Ludlow will bring with him a compass and chain and mathematical instruments, and will render you every aid in his power. * * * I shall send some land warrants by Mr. Ludlow, * * * and in time will send more. * * *

June 13th, 1796: * * * I have waited a long time for the departure of Mr. Ludlow and Jacob Burnet. * * * I have furnished you with a complete compass and surveying implements necessary, which you will please to accept as a small testimony of my esteem. * * * I expect as soon as you conveniently can that you will send me a map of the country. * * *

The old General in these letters constantly and earnestly enjoined upon his *protege* to use every effort to perfect himself in the surveyor's art and to become an accomplished draughtsman, advice which was so well followed that he became recognized as one of the most competent surveyors in the West; his skill in this art, no less than his well-known integrity and extensive knowledge of the country, causing him at a later day in his life to be elected by a joint session of the State legislature as one of the members of the first commission appointed to survey and locate the route of the great Ohio canal.

During the year 1796 Mr. Schenck surveyed and laid out the town of Franklin, of which place he was the proprietor and founder, as appears from his statement of the facts, as spread upon, and made part of the public records, as follows:

The town of Franklin was laid out in the year 1796, by Wm. C. Schenck and D. C. Cooper, as they thought, on the south part of the fractional Section No. 32, in the 2d township, and 5th entire range of townships between the Miami rivers. In the year 1800 Wm. C. Schenck became the sole proprietor, by purchase from Wm. Cooper, and in the winter of the same year the Legislature passed an act to provide for the recording of town plats. By reason of the uncertainty of the tenure by which the lands purchased by Judge Symmes north of his patent was held, but mostly on account of the existing doubts with respect to the boundaries of those tracts, it became a matter of dispute who was the proprietor of the town, and therefore impracticable to comply with the requisition of the above law. By the law of the United States establishing the posts or corners run under the direction of Judge Symmes, the late decisions of the commissioners appointed by law, and the recent survey made by the Surveyor General it appears that Wm. C. Schenck is proprietor of only a part of the town of Franklin, and that Robert Ross hath become owner of the other part. The subscriber, wishing as near as may be to act conformably to law, hath caused to be made of record, together with this statement and the following description of the town of Franklin:

The town is laid off in squares or blocks of 24 poles. Each block is divided into 8 lots. Agreeable to the plan. each lot is 6 poles one way and 12 poles the other. The streets are each 4 poles wide, except 4th street, which is 5 poles wide. The course of the streets running parallel with the river is N. 26 E., the other streets run at right angles from them. The spaces between 2d and 5th streets, and between Front street and the river is given to the inhabitants of the town for a common to be perpetually kept open for that purpose. Lots numbered 39, 40, 51, and 52, are given for the purpose of erecting thereon public buildings. Those lots are painted green; the partly colored lot at the upper end of 4th street is reserved for a church and is 18½ poles front and 12 poles rear.

The out-lots contain four acres each, are 8 ch. 68 links one way and 4 ch. 62 links the other way, excepting the lots No. 16 and 17, which contain upwards of 6 acres each. The divisions between the subscriber and Robert Ross is designated by the red line.

I certify the above to be a true description of the town of Franklin and desire it may be recorded the 1st day of July, 1802. Given under my hand at Franklin.

(Signed)

W. C. SCHENCK.

Hamilton S. S.: Before me Jas. McCarhen, one of the J. P. of said County, previously appeared W. C. Schenck, &c., &c.

(Signed)

JAMES MCCARHEN.

To whom it may concern : Whereas by the decision of the Commissioners appointed by the act of Congress granting the right of pre-emption to certain purchases of land from John C. Symmes north of his patent. I have become the proprietor of a part of the town of Franklin. Now these presents testify, that I hereby request that this plot of the town of Franklin may be recorded and I do obligate myself, my heirs and assigns to grant and convey unto different persons who have contracted with W. C. Schenck and D. C. Cooper for lots in that part of said town of which I have become proprietor as aforesaid. All the lots so contracted for (whether in-lots or out-lots) in the same manner and on the same terms as the said W. C. Schenck and D. C. Cooper were bound to do as aforesaid. Witness my hand this 2d day of August, 1802.

(Signed)

ROBERT R. ^{his}
X ROSS.
mark

Sworn before the J. P., in the same manner as the preceding statement of Gen. Schenck and completed as follows:

I do further oblige myself to leave an alley open above and north of the in and out lots.

Witness my hand this 2d day of August, 1802.

(Signed)

W. C. SCHENCK.

And also sworn before Jas. McCarhen, J. P.

The above copies from the records of Warren County are transcribed to these records from those of Hamilton County Records, Book E, No. 2, pp. 178-179-80, April 27, 1852, the original documents being on file in that county, as Franklin was originally in it.

In 1797 Mr. Schenck set out to survey what was known as the "Military Tract," and in the following year he returned to his father's home at Huntington, Long Island, where, in September, he was married, and either returned immediately to Cincinnati, or went there early the following spring, as General Cumming wrote him at that place, under date of the 28 April, 1799 : "I received one letter from you immediately after your arrival and none since. Mr. Low informed me that you and your dear little girl were well. How does she like the woods ?" • • They for the present lived at Cincinnati.

On the 26th day of September, 1799, the first territorial legislature organized its session at Cincinnati. The legislative council consisted of Jacob Burnet, of Cincinnati; Henry

Vanderburg of Vincennes, now in Indiana; David Vance, of Vanceville, in Jefferson County, and Robert Oliver, of Marietta. Henry Vanderburg was elected president of the council, and William C. Schenck, secretary.

After this session the seat of government was removed to Chillicothe, where it remained while the territory existed, but it is not known whether Mr. Schenck continued to act as secretary or not. The latter place remained the seat of government under the State form until the "*swampers*" removed it to Zanesville in 1809.

In 1803 Mr. Schenck was elected a member of the first senate of Ohio, serving two years.

During the winter of 1801-'2 Mr. Schenck surveyed and laid out a town at or near the junction of the north and south fork of the Licking river, upon the lands of Gen. J. N. Cumming and Mr. G. W. Burnet, a tract of some 4,220 acres, and in which Mr. Schenck was given a third interest with the former persons, who appointed him their agent, with authority to lay out the town on this site. The lands about here were included within the United States military district surveyed into ranges, townships and sections in pursuance of the act of Congress passed in June, 1796. At that time no one in what is now Licking County was living upon his own land except John van Buskirk; all the rest were squatters. But Mr. Schenck took with him the plats of surveys of this and the adjoining townships, and was soon able to inform the settlers here who were the owners of the land. He boarded with Isaac Stedden, who lived half a mile or more down the Licking, from the junction of the forks, while engaged in laying out Newark, which, with the assistance of another surveyor, Samuel H. Smith, was accomplished in the year 1802. It is claimed as very evident that Mr. Schenck was a liberal-minded gentleman, from his manner of laying out the town. Its very broad streets and ample public square testify to this. His views were broader than those of others who have since made additions to the place, as nearly all the streets outside the original plat are cut down to ordinary, and some even less than ordinary width. At this time there were only about twenty-three families, and a few unmarried men, as the aggregate population of what is now Licking County. It was well along in the spring of this year when the lots were put in the market, and during the year five or six cabins and one hewed log-house were built. The first sale of lands in this

township occurred 20 May, 1802, and was made by Messrs. Schenck, Cumming and Burnet, to John Warden, who purchased two hundred and eighty-five acres of land on the east side of section four. On the same day the same parties sold to Anthony Miller three hundred and fifteen acres of land adjoining Warden's. Both of these deeds were acknowledged before Isaac Stedden, then a justice of the peace.

Mr. Schenck continued to reside at Cincinnati until 1803. General Cumming's last letter to him at that place, bearing date the 28th of February, 1803, after which date all of his letters were addressed to him at Franklin, where he had then permanently made his home, and where he continued to reside until his death in 1821. In the above-mentioned letter the General says: "Jonathan Dayton will set out for your country in a few days."

Mr. Schenck selected for the site of his home, a lot on Front street, between First and Second streets, a beautiful spot, overlooking the Miami river. A part of his house is probably yet standing, next to that of Dr. Otho Evans, Sen.; and in it were born all of his children except the first two, who were born at Cincinnati.

After settling his family in Franklin, he continued actively engaged in the busy life of a successful surveyor; also largely employed in the business of selling lands. This, however, principally as the agent for others, and especially for Gen. Cummings and Mr. Burnet, and for a number of other gentlemen in New Jersey, and in other parts of the country. However, he had early acquired large land interests of his own in the Miami country and elsewhere, and which required no small share of his personal supervision. Besides all this, he was the foremost person in the community in connection with all public matters, and the amount and variety of work he accomplished in those days of indifferent means of intercommunication seems truly wonderful, and evinces in him the possession of remarkable vigor and powers of endurance, as well as a high order of mental ability and business capacity. Being possessed of a considerable knowledge of the law, and there being but few of that profession in his vicinity, and being well known by his neighbors and friends as a wise and safe adviser, he became widely known as an arbiter of disputes, and the confidant of his neighbors in the settlement of their difficulties, drawing deeds and wills, and in many cases the executor of the latter, and withal extending an unbounded hospitality to all.

His second military commission was that of "Captain, ——— Battalion, Third Regiment of Hamilton County," bearing date the 17th of November, 1807.

In 1809 the act providing for appointment of the trustees of Miami University was passed, and Mr. Schenck became one of the members of the original board, taking an active part for several years—up to the time of his death—in the establishment and building up of that institution. The university was located in 1810, but not in Symmes' tract, as was by some held to be required by the grant of Congress. That body had indeed enacted that there should be the privilege of setting apart one entire township for the support of an academy or college, but only when the grant of land was for not less than two million of acres. Symmes' tract was supposed to be equal to this number of acres, and under that supposition the judge had designated a township to be reserved for the purposes of a college, but the final patent to him was for only 311,682 acres, and, finding that this township could not then be used for the purpose intended, it was finally disposed of by Judge Symmes.

During war of 1812 Mr. Schenck held a commission in the militia. In June of that year the northern frontier was defended by three regiments of Ohio volunteers, under Colonels McArthur, Findlay and Cass, with a fourth of auxiliary forces under Colonel Tupper, and during this month Mr. Schenck was present in the camp at Urbana, where his brother Peter also was as the adjutant of Colonel Findlay's regiment. On the 8th of June General Cass wrote from this place: "We reached this place yesterday. * * * Boyd's regiment joins to-morrow. * * * We have had a council with the Indians. They have permitted us to open the road, and to establish along it a line of block-houses. You well know the situation of the men who compose this detachment. They were generally in respectable standing and of good prospects. They have made great sacrifices. They did not come for money, because all the money they can receive will be but poor compensation." * * *

Owing to the confused and imperfect condition of the records in the office of the adjutant-general of the State of Ohio, it has thus far been impossible to determine just what services General Schenck performed with the army during this war, or what rank he held. Some time previous to the war he had resigned a commission as brigadier of the first brigade of militia, which rank he had held for some time.

As soon as the war begun he again tendered his services, and was present with the troops in the field at an early date.

It is hoped that the valuable records of the State of Ohio will one day be put into such shape as to admit of examination, as they contain much valuable historical information now practically inaccessible.

General Schenck was the W. M. of Eastern Star Lodge, No. 155, A. F. and A. M. of Franklin, Ohio, upon the occasion of its organization, 17th of December, 1819, with James W. Lanier, S. W., and his brother, Garret A. Schenck, J. W. It is not known when he was first made a Mason; but it was no doubt in a lodge in either New Jersey or New York, and remained an active, useful and highly respected member of the fraternity up to the time of his death, and his remains were accorded burial with Masonic rites.

By an act of Congress passed in 1816 the reservation of twelve square miles on the Maumee river, near its mouth, was ordered to be surveyed and sold. A company of gentlemen, principally from Cincinnati, among whom were Micajah T. Williams, William Oliver, Martin Baum and Joseph Prentice, and with which General Schenck was also connected, purchased at the sale two tracts, making about four hundred acres, at the mouth of Swan Creek, and upon this tract General Schenck, during the year 1816, had surveyed and laid out a town, which was then called *Port Lawrence*, but now known as Toledo, Ohio. Having made the survey in an unfavorable season, he was stricken with a swamp fever, and became so disgusted with the enterprise that he sold his whole interest for a thousand dollars. But in view of future events, it was probably a fortunate sale after all, as the company, finding themselves unable to comply with their engagement with the Government, Congress was appealed to for aid, and passed an act for their relief, known as the "Relief Law," but the Port Lawrence tract was finally entirely relinquished, and the company deemed to be dead.

About this time General Schenck became very much interested in the subject of a canal, and with the early history of canals in Ohio he was most intimately connected from their very inception. His thorough knowledge of the subject and of the nature of the country at once convinced him of their practicability and utility, and his advocacy of these

great work was unremitting, and terminated only with his untimely death. In fact the very last act of his official life was the delivery of a speech in the legislature in favor of the canals, and which he delivered only a few hours before his death.

With every scheme for the advancement of these works he was familiar and identified, and as it was the last great work with which he was connected, the success of which he had so much at heart and labored so strenuously to secure, it may not be inappropriate to give some account of the canal history, especially in view of the fact that many writers entirely ignore its true beginning, or give any concise and connected history whatever of these works.

On the 11th of November, 1816, De Witt Clinton wrote to the governor of Ohio urging aid in behalf of the Erie canal in New York, upon which canal work was begun the next year; this letter being submitted to the legislature, was referred to a committee, and Mr. Lucas made the report 10th December, 1817.

But people of intelligence deemed that they could find proper objects nearer home for the application of their resources, and of more pressing necessity than to aid directly Clinton's canal off in New York; for a petition for a canal, &c., in the valley of the Great Miami having been presented to the legislature, a bill was introduced in 1817 to incorporate the "Miami Canal and Banking Company," which bill was referred to a committee consisting of Messrs. Van Horn, Pollock and McLaughlin, the first named being from Warren County. No sooner had this bill been published than another was introduced to incorporate the "*Little Miami Canal and Banking Company*," and even at this early date the canal fever had become so great that everybody seemed to want a canal through his township at once.

Governor Brown, in his inaugural address, the 14th of December, 1818, referred to the necessity of providing a cheaper way to market for the Ohio farmers, and in accordance with his suggestions Mr. Sill, on the 7th of January, 1819, moved that a committee be appointed to report on the expediency of a canal from Lake Erie to the Ohio river, and on the 28th of February, 1820, an act was passed appointing three commissioners for the purpose of surveying the route of a canal, "*provided Congress would aid in its construction*," and as a result of this act General Schenck received the following communication from the Governor:

COLUMBUS, February 29, 1820.

Sir: Inclosed you will receive the copy of an act of the legislature "respecting a navigable communication between Lake Erie and the Ohio river," and a certificate of your appointment as commissioner to survey and locate the route of a canal between these waters.

The act will point out to you the duties and services required of the commissioners. You will observe that a majority of them forms a quorum, competent to the transaction of the business assigned to them. It is presumed that the necessary portion of each member's personal attendance (in exploring, examining, surveying and making estimates, calculations, or causing the same to be done, so as to enable them to make the required report, and meet the intention of the legislature) can be arranged by the board for every mutual convenience consistent with the public service.

I hope, therefore, that no circumstance will prevent you from accepting this appointment, especially as there appears no provision for filling vacancies that may happen; and I shall be obliged if you should signify to me your acceptance by letter as soon as convenient.

As it will be desirable that no time should be lost after notice of the assent of Congress, if granted, to the propositions of our assembly, it will be necessary for the commissioners to have some previous communication among themselves as early as possible in order to the appointment of an engineer, and to regulate their movements. With great consideration, I am, sir, your obedient servant,

(Signed)

ETHAN A. BROWN,

General WILLIAM C. SCHENCK.

Residence of Mr. Holmes, Newark, Licking County.

" " General Perkins, Warren, Trumbull County.

GENERAL ASSEMBLY OF OHIO, February 25, 1820.

We do certify that agreeable to a joint resolution of the Senate and House of Representatives passed for that purpose, the members of both houses assembled this day in the representative hall, and then and there elected Simeon Perkins, Alexander Holmes and William C. Schenck commissioners to survey and locate the route for a canal between Lake Erie and the Ohio river, agreeably to an act passed for that purpose.

(Signed)

JOSEPH RICHARDSON,

Speaker of the House of Representatives.

ALLEN TRIMBLE,

Speaker of the Senate.

Attest:

WILLIAM DOHARTY, Clerk H. R.

RICHARD COLLINS, Clerk Senate.

SECRETARY OF STATE'S OFFICE, COLUMBUS, February 29, 1820.

I certify that the foregoing is a correct copy of the original certificate remaining on file in this office.

(Signed)

JOHN MCLENE,

Secretary of State.

To General Schenck's letter of acceptance of this appointment the Governor replied as follows:

CINCINNATI, April 25, 1820.

DEAR SIR: I received yesterday your letter of the 20th instant; much pleased that you accept the appointment of commissioner for exploring the route of the intended canal.

In my last letter to you I apologized for my gratuitous officiousness in endeavoring to promote an early understanding between the commissioners relative to the time, place and manner of commencing their operations. Believing the object to be of first rate importance to the State, I naturally became solicitous that it should not fail from any negligence on our part. I have, however, great apprehensions that we shall be prevented from obtaining the contract we proposed—from what cause, unless it be jealousy, I do not perceive. It is pretty evident that Congress cannot dispose of the land on so good terms for the United States as those offered by Ohio. Discouraging as appearances are in this respect, I conceive it best that we should do all we can while there is a spark of hope, and I shall most freely render every service for your accommodation, either as a medium of communication between the commissioners, or by any information I possess, or advice which a limited knowledge of the subject may enable me to offer.

Judge Holmes and General Perkins have accepted. I enclose the duplicate of a letter from the latter—the former has advised me that letters to him are for some time to be directed to Lower Sandusky.

I am induced to suppose that the most judicious commencement of your examination will be on the summit level. Sufficient feeders there are among the most important considerations connected with the project.

Judge Holmes, who was there last year in the dry season, communicated the most flattering encouragement as to the sufficiency of the upper branches of Sandusky for the purpose, and of the facility with which they can be deviated to the southward. I presume, therefore, that Columbus would be as convenient a place as any other for you to assemble at to concert measures—it is not very remote from the head branches of the streams—probably may afford easier access to some sources of information and means of necessary preparation.

In the event that Congress shall see their own interest in promoting ours, I should be much pleased to meet you at the seat of government, or any other place you may agree upon, and to assist in the consultation, when you may, of course, command what further light I can throw on the subject. You will observe that General Perkins seems of opinion that it would be convenient for me to point out the time and place; if Columbus please you, that point may be considered to have my preference, and so you can inform the committee when you write to them. The time, you know, depends on a contingency, about the happening of which I remain in an uncertainty rather painful.

I have some inquiries on foot relative to procuring a competent engineer, and I shall make further, but cannot consistently hold out encouragements that any can be employed till we know what shall be done at Washington.

It may not be necessary to advertise at the first meeting in order to procure an engineer, whose services may not be required in the first place.

Mr. Latrobe, with whose character as an engineer you are probably acquainted, was here this spring on his way to New Orleans, where he is engaged in an hydraulic establishment for supplying the city with water. He expects to return by July, or sooner, to avoid the sickly season; and I have no doubt, though he did not say so, that he would like to be employed by you. I did not feel authorized to encourage such an idea, my wish being to assist the commission, not to em-

barrass them by anticipations. We had several conversations on the subject of the intended canal, and he communicated freely his ideas of the first step. He observed that it is the most usual, cheap, and so far, desirable method, for the commission (so soon as a general nature of the face of the country and of the course of streams is obtained by traveling over that part within whose limits a proposed canal is expected to run) to employ a land surveyor, who, if he be intelligent, can as well measure distances, and take the courses of ridges, valleys and streams, and, in the performance of which, can with sufficient accuracy, for this purpose, note all extraordinary elevations and depressions, a topographical map being sketched upon these premises; and the surveyor's remarks being intelligibly digested, the engineer can proceed without loss of time to trace the exact route of the canal, determine what work will be necessary, and make his estimates. There can, however, be no doubt that the commissioners, in their first exploring, would derive much assistance from the remarks of a scientific engineer, experienced in such work; and should it be agreeable to you, I presume that Mr. Latrobe would like to attend you, and for a moderate compensation, should he return in time. His fears for the health of his family will induce him to leave New Orleans as early as his engagements will permit.

I have exerted myself to obtain some statistical information of the productions of different parts of the State; I regret to say very unsuccessfully. The best account I have got is from the little county of Clarke, where the last season produced 240,000 bushels of wheat, and 460,000 bushels of corn. The same county, in the winter before last, sent several thousand hogs to market.

I leave you to compare this statement with the apparent productions of other counties in the Miami country, and you will no doubt find the sum total already immense. I leave you further to imagine what would be their increase if those articles, so ponderous for land carriage, in this season of low prices, could receive a cheap, easy, safe and expeditious transportation.

But I know I am writing to a person whose policy extends beyond to-morrow, whose calculations for the restoration of credit and for our ultimate relief from the debt that weighs us down embraces objects not considered by many a pretended merchant and banker: whose eye is not of that microscopic construction that can see no further than your township.

Let me request to hear from you whenever you find it convenient, and accept the assurance of my great respect.

(Signed)

ETHAN A. BROWN.

General W. C. SCHENCK.

In consequence of the failure of Congress to afford any aid, and on account of the restrictions of the act as applied to these commissioners, they were precluded from accomplishing direct work in the field in the matter of locating the route of the canal, though by the personal exertions of its members, seconded by the earnest efforts of the governor, much valuable information was secured, and made available for the further prosecution of the project before the next legislature, to which General Schenck had been elected as a member from Warren County.

On the 31st of January, 1822, another bill was passed by the legislature appointing another commission, who employed the Hon. James Geddes, of Onondauga County, New York, as engineer, who arrived at Columbus in June of that year. He had been one of the first and most enthusiastic advocates of the Erie canal, and was so full of the scheme that he even made surveys at his own expense; but the war of 1812 began, and he was forced for the time to drop the subject, only, however, to be revived by him as soon as that war terminated.

The final act for the construction of the canals was not passed until February, 1825, work being commenced in the following July; Governor Clinton, of New York, being present by invitation at the opening ceremonies on the 4th day of that month.

When completed, the canal passed through the town of Franklin, within a few hundred yards of the house of General Schenck. One of the first in the beautiful valley of the Miami to advocate the construction of this great work, he never for a moment doubted its ultimate completion and success, though many then living scouted the idea of its usefulness, or even practicability, and as a singular coincidence, after having made a speech in the legislature in advocacy of the canal project, at the very time of his sudden illness and death, another member of that legislature was engaged in the delivery of a speech in opposition to the canal scheme, and endeavoring to controvert the arguments in its favor made by the General in the morning. After the delivery of the above-mentioned argument, the General had, during a recess, gone to his lodgings, and was there suddenly seized with an acute attack of sickness, which terminated his life during that afternoon, after an illness of only a few hours' duration. The following obituary notice was published at the time in the *Ohio State Journal*:

OBITUARY.

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, January 12, 1821.

After the reading on the clerk's table were gone through, Mr. Bigger arose and addressed the house as follows:

Mr. Speaker, it is with the most painful sensations that I announce to you, and through you to this house, the death of my worthy colleague, General William C. Schenck. He expired last evening about a quarter past ten o'clock, after a short illness of not more than seven hours. He was not only my colleague, but one of my intimate friends. By his death this branch of the legislature has been deprived of a valuable member, our country of a respected citizen, and his family

of an affectionate husband and tender parent. The dispensation is deeply afflicting, but it becomes us to bow with reverence. To disengage our thoughts for a time from the subjects which are now before us as a mark of respect for our departed friend, and for the purpose of mingling our sympathies on this mournful occasion, I move the adoption of the following resolutions:

Resolved, That as a testimony of our respect for the memory of General William C. Schenck, deceased, a member of this house from the county of Warren, that the members of the house of representatives wear crape on the left arm for 30 days.

Resolved, That all legislative business now before it be postponed until Monday morning, nine o'clock, and that five members be appointed to act as a committee of arrangements, whilst the members of both houses attend the departure of the remains of the deceased for the family residence in Warren County, where it is intended they shall be interred.

The above resolutions were unanimously agreed to by the house, and Messrs. Bigger, Steele, Vance, McHenry, and Webb were appointed a committee of arrangements agreeable to the latter resolution. The following was the order of the procession:

Governor and Executive Officers.
Committee of Arrangements.
Speaker of the two Houses and Clerks.
Members of both Houses.

Music.
Masonic Brethren, Members of the two Houses.
Masonic Brethren of Franklin Lodge and Visitors.
Citizens.

The procession commenced at one o'clock. The tolling of the State-house bell, the solemnity of the music, added to reflections on the sudden death of the individual, with the high standing of his character, all seemed to produce feelings solemn and impressive.

The procession, after conveying the remains of the deceased beyond the limits of the town of Franklinton, returned to Columbus, whilst some few of the members continued on with the remains to Springfield, where the friends of the deceased at that place continued on with the conveyance for the town of Franklin, in Warren County, where the family resides. General Schenck was 48 years of age previous to his death. He was an early adventurer to the western country. He acted as clerk to one of the branches of the territorial legislature, and has since filled several important offices under the State government with that fidelity and independence of sentiment peculiar to himself. He has left behind him an amiable wife, with several sons and one daughter to mourn over this truly afflicting dispensation.

Such was the high esteem in which the General was held throughout the entire section of the country, that many of his friends were found along the route to join with the cortege, and escort the remains upon its way to Franklin.

Mr. Egbert T. Smith, with a body of citizens from Franklin, met the remains at Springfield, and escorted them to the family residence. The general gloom at his home was great, and his death was esteemed a public calamity, and at his

funeral, which was conducted according to Masonic rites, people came from every section of that part of the country. His remains are now interred in the cemetery at Franklin, Ohio, the following being the inscription upon his monument:

Sacred to the Memory of
General William C. Schenck,
The founder of this village,
Who departed this life on the 12th day of January, 1821,
Aged 48 years and one day.

He died suddenly at Columbus, Ohio, while attending to legislative duty. The general gloom produced by his death evinced the high estimation in which his public services were held.

He was an affectionate husband, a kind parent and sincere friend, remarkable for unbending integrity and unbounded generosity.

He lived universally respected, and died universally lamented.

4. GENERAL WILLIAM C. SCHENCK, b. near Freehold, New Jersey, 11 Jan'y, 1773; m. Huntington, L. I., 14 Sept., 1798, Elizabeth Rogers,* b. Norwalk, Conn., 27 Dec., 1776. She d. Dayton, Ohio, — 1853. He d. Columbus, Ohio, 11 Jan'y, 1821. *Issue:*

22. I. WILLIAM ROGERS, b. Cincinnati, then in the North-

* *Elizabeth* was the dau. of Capt. *William Rogers*, b. Huntington, L. I., 19 Nov. 1741; his wife was Sarah, (dau. of Dr. Gilbert Potter, b. Huntington, L. I., 8 Jan'y, 1725; he was a colonel of militia during the Revolution.) b. Huntington, L. I., 8 Jan'y, 1756. During the Revolution Capt. William Rogers commanded an armed vessel commissioned by the State of New York, and being absent on a cruise when the British occupied Long Island, his family, as being that of a rebel then in arms against the king, was obliged to flee from Long Island, and took refuge in Norwalk, Conn., where Elizabeth was born, being, as she expressed it, "born in Connecticut, yet not a Yankee." During the war Capt. Rogers made prize of a vessel freighted with intrenching tools and other munitions of war, destined for the British army in America. This vessel, said to have been the first prize of the war, was taken into Amboy, and the cargo being of such great value to the Government, was at once taken for the public use, and a large sum of paper money was issued to Capt. Rogers in payment therefore in lieu of the prize money, which should have been the proceeds of a proper condemnation and sale. The younger members of the family still remember the rolls of this money which remained long years afterwards as of no value, never having been redeemed.

On board the captured vessel among other prisoners, were several ladies, wives of British officers, on their way to join their husbands in America, and among these was a lady (said to have been a Mrs. Campbell, whose husband was of the Campbells of Argyle) who, in grateful return for the kindness and consideration with which they had been treated by Capt. Rogers, presented him with a brace of beautiful pistols and a curious Dresden clock, which are yet in possession of the family, the former owned by Caspar Schenck, United States navy, and the latter by General Robert C. Schenck.

Capt. Rogers was afterwards lost at sea.

western Territory, 20 Oct., 1799; m. Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 Sept.,
— Phebe W. Reader b. —, d. in the winter of 1832-'3.

23. II. NATHANIEL POTTER, b. Cincinnati, 1801, d. young.

24. III. SARAH ROGERS, b. Franklin, Ohio; m. Franklin, Ohio, 2 April, 1818, Egbert Tangier Smith.

25. IV. ROBERT C., b. Franklin, Ohio, 30 Aug., 1805, d. Franklin, Ohio, 6 Aug., 1806.

26. V. JAMES FINDLAY, b. Franklin, Ohio, 11 June, 1807; m. Smithtown, L. I., 27 July, 1829, Darothia Ann Smith, b. Smithtown, L. I., —, d. Dayton, Ohio —. He d. Dayton, Ohio, 1832.

27. VI. ROBERT CUMMING, b. Franklin, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1809; m. Smithtown, L. I., 21 Aug., 1834, Renneche W. Smith, b. Smithtown, L. I., d. Dayton, Ohio, 5 Nov., 1849.

28. VII. WOODHULL SMITH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 2 July, 1813, d. Franklin, Ohio, 13 June, 1815.

29. VIII. WOODHULL SMITH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 28 Oct., 1815; m. Cincinnati, Ohio, —, Jeannette Miller, b. —, who m. 2d, Dayton, Ohio, — Hon. Samuel Craighead, b. He d. —.

30. IX. EDMUND, b. Franklin, Ohio, 3 March, 1818, d. Franklin, Ohio, 10 Nov., 1833.

31. X. EGBERT TANGIER SMITH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 18 Jan'y, 1820; m. Dayton, Ohio, 9 March, 1842, Sophia Green, b. Dayton, Ohio, 10 Jan'y, 1824.

6. JOHN NOBLE CUMMING SCHENCK, was born 24 January, 1778, at the home of his father, the Rev. William, when the latter was pastor of Neshaminy church, in Bucks County, Pennsylvania. As was the case with his other brothers, his father had the chief supervision of his education, combined with such facilities as were to be found at Ballston, New York, and Huntington, Long Island.

At the instance of his brother William, and General Cumming, John also went to the Western country in 1799, or 1800. In the latter year he was in Cincinnati. General Cumming wrote to Wm. C. Schenck, at Cincinnati, under date the 2d of April, 1802: " * * * John and Cooper will get out between the 15th of April and the first of May, and I think Garret had best go with them." No evidence has yet been found that he went to the Ohio country before this date. For a time, at least, after his arrival in Cincinnati, he seems to have been employed as the agent of Mr. Martin Baum, an enterprising merchant in that place, who sent Mr.

Schenck upon one or more trips down the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, in "flat," or "keel" boats, to New Orleans, with the usual produce of the country, and which was then disposed of at the latter place, or re-shipped to ports on the Atlantic coast, usually to New York or Boston.

So well pleased was Mr. Baum with the success of his young agent that he soon afterwards established the young man in business in Franklin, where his brother William had already established himself with his family. Here Mr. Schenck remained, becoming a very prosperous merchant, and so great were his business successes, together with his investments in real estate in Cincinnati, that in 1847, twenty years before his death, he was enabled to retire from business, upon what was considered for those times a very considerable and independent fortune.

He was a man of thorough principles in every action in life, and of the strictest business probity, and for these reasons he was intrusted with a very large amount of business transactions in the East, by many of his neighbors, and others of his section of country, which his frequent journeys back to New Jersey and New York enabled him to accomplish. These matters frequently obliged him to carry large sums of money with him upon these journeys, and sometimes became the source of great anxiety to him, but with due precaution they proved uniformly successful.

His abundant means afforded him the power to extend a generous hospitality to his large family and wide circle of friends, and in which he freely indulged, as the means of his greatest pleasure in his declining years, which the vigor of his constitution prolonged far beyond the ordinary span of human life.

6. JOHN N. C. SCHENCK, m. 1st, Franklin, Ohio, 2 September, 1804, Sarah, dau. of James Tapscott ; m. 2d, Cincinnati, Ohio, 8 October, 1843, Phebe W. Reeder, wid. of Col. Wm. R. Schenck. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 25 October, 1867. *Issue* :

32. I. JAMES T., b. Franklin, Ohio, 28 July, 1806, d. 27 March, 1807.

33. II. ANN C., b. Franklin, Ohio, 27 February, 1806; m. Franklin, Ohio, 24 December, 1824, Dr. Otho Evans, d. Franklin, Ohio, 16 November, 1875. *Issue* : four sons and two daughters.

34. III. JOHN, b. Franklin, Ohio, 29 March, 1810, d. 24 July, 1825.

35. IV. WILLIAM T., b. Franklin, Ohio, 10 January, 1812; m. 1st, Elizabeth Thackerey; m. 2d, 26 November, 1864, Ruth Kelsey Tibbals. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 25 July, 1873.

36. V. JAMES T., b. Franklin, Ohio, 6 January, 1814; m. Mary B. Barkalow.

37. VI. SARAH T., b. Franklin, Ohio, 5 February, 1816; m. Franklin, Ohio, 3 September, 1834, William A. Van Horn. She d. Franklin, Ohio, 3 February, 1883.

38. VII. JOHN CHRISTOPHER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 5 Sept., 1818; m. 1st, 21 August, 1844, Elizabeth Fielding Barkalow, d. Franklin, Ohio, 9 December, 1857; m. 2d, Wapakoneta, Ohio, 24 October, 1861, Ione Holbrook.

39. VIII. MARY B., b. Franklin, Ohio, 3 September, 1820, d. 23 March, 1822.

40. IX. LUCY H., b. Franklin, Ohio, 23 February, 1823; m. 1st, 23 August, 1844, Joseph Burrows; m. 2d, 15 Sept., 1870, George W. Ewin.

41. X. MARY B., b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 September, 1825; m. 6 February, 1845, Charles Butler.

42. XI. CATHERINE L., b. Franklin, Ohio, 13 December, 1828; d. 27 August, 1830.

43. XII. ROBERT CUMMING, b. Franklin, Ohio, 2 October, 1845; m. Dayton, Ohio, 6 November, 1868, Julia Davies.

7. GARRET ALEXANDER SCHENCK was born at Pittsgrove, Salem County, New Jersey, 20 April, 1783, while his father was pastor of the Presbyterian church at that place. His early education was received at Huntington, Long Island, but was made more complete at Newark, New Jersey, where he went for that purpose, residing during this time with his uncle, General Cumming.

Like his older brothers, Garret also went to the Ohio country at an early age, but it is not known in what year he first went out. On the 2d of April, 1802, General Cumming wrote to Wm. C. Schenck, then in Ohio: " * * * "John and Cooper will set out between the 15th of April and the first of May, and I think Garret had best go with them." * * Whether he did go at that time does not yet appear. But in 1805 he was in Franklin, as his name, together with those of his brother William and Daniel Wertz, appears signed as a witness to the will of James Tapscott during that year. He did not long remain, however, as in October, 1805, he took the first degree of Masonry in St. John's Lodge, No. 1, of Newark, New Jersey, taking the second in November and the third in December, of the same year.

not being satisfied with the business and life of a merchant, he, on the 25th of June, 1819, bought of Robert Ross, a fine farm, about half a mile south of Franklin, on the banks of Clear Creek, to which he removed with his family, and where he continued to live until his death in 1836.

The creek affording sufficient power, he built a mill upon this property, but the construction of the dam caused the water to interfere with a spring of water upon the property of a neighbor above him on the creek, who would hear to no adjustment or compromise of supposed damages, short of the removal of the, to him, obnoxious dam, which had finally to be destroyed, thus rendering useless this mill project. The building was finally converted into a barn and stables.

During many years Garret and his brothers, General William and John, had endeavored to persuade their parents to join them at Franklin, and in a letter to his son John the father thus writes of one of their urgent invitations:

HUNTINGTON, *November 16, 1816.*

* * Tell our dear Garret I intended to have answered his letter before this time, but have been hindered by various calls. He has given us a pressing invitation to move to Franklin, if he thought we would be contented, and we shall be happy to be with our dear children, if we knew how to get there.

The great obstacle that has heretofore hindered is now removed, as our congregation has got a colleague, who is to be ordained here on Thursday, come a week; his name is Robertson; he is just such a man as I wish to be my successor, and as our people think they cannot reasonably support two ministers, and know we have a wish to be with our children, they are willing to give us something considerable to move away; so that our way is clear. if our dear children are all willing to take care of us in our declining years. Now we wish you all to be candid and give us your sentiments. If you are entirely willing to have us with you, we are willing to come, Providence permitting. * * Tell your brother Garret we thank him for his kind invitation and offers, and I shall write an answer after the ordination. * *

This must have been a joyful letter to the brothers, for they had, one and all, been for years trying to persuade their parents to join them, any one of them being well situated to care for their aged parents. The invitation was urgently repeated by all, and word was at once sent to General Cumming at Newark, to procure a suitable carriage, such as would render the journey as comfortable as possible under the circumstances. The aged couple, after an affecting farewell to their many friends on Long Island, first went to Newark to make a last visit to their brother, General Cumming, who had through so many years proved so staunch and valu-

able a friend to them and to theirs. Early in the next year, 1817, Garret went to New Jersey and escorted his parents to Franklin. General Cumming wrote to General William at Franklin, under date the 22d of February, 1817: "Yours of the 11th of January came to hand in due time, and your brother Garret shortly after. He went on to the island in the course of a week." * * Again the General wrote from Newark, 9th of October, 1817: * * "I hope, before this reaches you, your good father and mother and family may have arrived. I am very anxious to hear of their safe arrival; the journey was a great one for them, but the Lord has been their stay and support for so many years, I trust He will continue to bless them." * * Again, 19th of November, 1817: * * "I have learned by a letter T. T. Plume received from Garret that your dear parents, with their family, had arrived in safety at Franklin. It was indeed a great journey for such persons, but God's blessings went with them, and I hope your dear father has been preserved for some good to you all and to the inhabitants of the place." * *

When it is remembered that the good old Dominie was at this time seventy-seven years old, it cannot be wondered at that his friends should feel solicitous as to the results of such a journey, which was no small undertaking more than sixty years ago. But, thanks to the considerate provisions of those dutiful sons, and the constant and watchful care of one of them throughout the journey, to whom the entire route was perfectly familiar, this journey was safely accomplished, and its many new and strange incidents were sources of much pleasure to the travelers, and their reunion with their children and numerous grandchildren, most of whom they had never before seen, were sources of deepest joy to all.

In personal appearance, Garret was a splendid specimen of physical manhood, standing full six feet in height, erect, and finely proportioned, and endowed with unusual strength and activity; of fair complexion, with light hair and blue eyes; and noted for his affable and courteous bearing, hospitable and generous to a fault. Indeed his generous endorsement for his friends ultimately caused him the loss of no inconsiderable portion of his fortune, but these losses he bore without complaint, and with great equanimity, and he used to display the fragment of a gold chain, as all that remained of a large part of his property. His circumstances thus reduced, he was not so himself, but resolutely bent his energies to the

improvement of his impaired fortunes, and with a large measure of speedy success, as he was soon again upon the high road of prosperity, when, as in the case of his brother William, death suddenly terminated his life.

He was the junior warden of Eastern Star Lodge, No. 55, when it was organized in 1819, and he remained an active and honored member of the craft throughout his life. His diploma from the Lebanon, Ohio, R. A. Chapter from A. D. 1822, is signed by Phin. Ross, H. P.; A. F. Reeder, K.; Jno. Ross, P.; and Thos. B. Van Horn, Sec.

He was suddenly stricken with an attack of pleuro-pneumonia, which terminated his life in a very short time, spite of every effort of physicians, family and friends. He was buried at Franklin with the honors of Masonry, and his funeral was one of unusual magnitude, as he was well and widely known, and his genial manners, social graces and irreproachable character endeared him to all who came into contact with him. Every one who knew him fully testifies to the fact that he was a dutiful son, a loving and indulgent husband and father, an affectionate brother, a sincere friend, and no one ever sought charity from him in vain.

8. GARRET ALEXANDER SCHENCK, b. Pittsgrave, N. J., 20 April, 1783; m. Newark, N. J., 28 February, 1807, Mary Plume, * born Newark, N. J., 24 June, 1783, d. Franklin, Ohio, 19 Dec., 1856. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 8 January, 1836. *Issue*;

44. I. ANN ALLETTA, b. Newark, N. J., 8 Dec., 1807; m. Franklin, Ohio, 1 Aug., 1827, Cyrus Johnson.

* *Mary Plume* was descended from *John Plume*, of Dorchester, Conn., who removed to Westfield before September, 1638, and in 1637, before deputies were introduced into Connecticut, was a sort of ruler; he was a representative in 1641 and two after years. Sold and removed to Branford before 1646, and d. before 1643. *Issue*; John, b. 1621; Samuel; Dorcas, m. Jhn Lyoman, d. 12 Jan'y, 1655.

Samuel Plume, b. Dorchester, Conn., 1624, d. 13 Jan'y, 1703, was one of the original settlers of Newark, N. J., going there in the spring of 1686, with about thirty other persons. *Issue*: Eliz., b. 6 Jan'y, 1650; Mary, b. 1 April, 1653; Samuel, b. 2 May, 1654; John; Dorothy, b. 26 May, 1660; Josiah, b. 3 August, 1662, and Joshua, b. 11 March, 1665.

John Plume, b. 28 October, 1657, prob. at Branford, Conn., m. abt. 1677-8, Hannah — and d. 22 July, 1710. *Issue*:

John; Mary; Sarah; Jane and Hannah.

John Plume, b. Newark, N. J. *Issue*: Isaac; Stephen; Mary; Jane Wilson; Phebe, who m. Capt. Robt. Provoost; Johanna McChesney; Joseph and John.

Isaac Plume, b. Newark, N. J., 1 Oct., 1734; m. 1750, Annacha,

45. II. ISAAC PLUME, b. Huntington, L. I., 14 Nov., 1809; m. 1st. 28 February, 1830, Hannah Coles; m. 2d, Carlisle, Ohio, Catherine Dubois.

46. III. ELLEN MARIA, b. Huntington, L. I.—m. Franklin, Ohio, 13 Nov., 1880, David Whesler, of Cincinnati, Ohio, She d. Cincinnati, Ohio, 2 April, 1844.

47. IV. WILLIAM ALEXANDER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 5 Jan., 1813, d. Franklin, Ohio, 11 Nov., 1831.

48. V. JOHN PETER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 18 Dec., 1815, d. Frankland, Ohio, 9 April, 1817.

49. VI. BENEDICT GREGORY, b. Franklin, Ohio, 16 Oct., 1818; m. Carlisle, Ohio, 29 Dec., 1842, Phoebe Jane DuBois, b. Carlisle, Ohio, 24 June, 1819.

50. VII. GARRET HOOPER CUMMING, b. Franklin, Ohio, 28 Sept., 1820; m. Franklin, Ohio, 28 March, 1847, Mary Gordon.

51. VIII. MARY ELIZA, b. Franklin, Ohio, 16 Nov., 1822; m. Franklin, Ohio, 12 Sept., 1843, Denise Denise.

52. IX. WASHINGTON LAFAYETTE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 14 Feb., 1825; m. 1st, Montpelier, Vt., 17 Jan., 1849, Julia Bliss; m. 2d, Osage City, Kan., 16 Jan'y, 1878, Lizzie Dodds, b. Carrollton, Ohio, 20 July, 1853.

53. X. LUCETTA PLUME, b. Franklin, Ohio, 29 Jan., 1828, d. Franklin, Ohio, 30 Dec., 1832.

9. PETER TENNENT SCHENCK, the youngest son of the Rev. Wm. Schenck, was born at Ballston, Saratoga County, New York, baptized 10 June, 1787. He was of an enthusiastic disposition and delighted in travel and adventure, and at an early age, in 1805, went out to the Ohio country, where he was for several years engaged in trading in Cincinnati and down the rivers as the agent of Mr. Martin Baum. The following-mentioned letters are mostly written to his father and mother, or to his brother William.

He wrote from New York City 12 February, 1804, and from Newark, New Jersey, 23 April, 1805, and says: " * * I start for Franklin, to-morrow, via Philadelphia. * * * My horse is worth \$140, and will bring that sum at any time."

(dau. of Jacob Gerritse van Wagenen and Neeltje Johansen Vischer.) b. N. Y. City, 30 Oct., 1752, d. Newark, 19 Feb., 1816. He lived in Newark and d. there 19 Nov., 1799. *Issue*: Garret, b. 1 May, 1781; Mary; John, b. 16 March, 1785; Joseph, b. 14 Nov., 1788; Nellie Fisher, b. 11 March, 1793, and Alletta, b. 1 June, 1794.

Mary Plume, b. Newark, N. J., 24 June, 1783; m. Newark, N. J., 23 Feb., 1807, Garret A. Schenck. She d. Franklin, Ohio, 19 Dec., 1856.

After remaining a short time at Franklin he went to Cincinnati and commenced his trading operations and wrote to his brother William from New Orleans in May, 1807. From thence he went to New York city, and was in Cincinnati again on the 26th of June, 1808. He wrote from Natchez, Miss., on the 9th of April, 1809, that he had left Cincinnati about the middle of the previous month. On the 4th of October, 1809, he wrote from Washington, D. C., and returned to Franklin in 1810, and from this time until his death he made his home at the house of his brother William. November 17, 1811, he wrote to his father at Huntington, Long Island: "William had a severe spell of sickness some time since at Franklinton on the Scioto, eighty-four miles from here. Betsy and myself started at 10 o'clock at night and the next morning at 9 o'clock arrived there, after a hard and uncomfortable ride." "It must indeed have been such, a night ride of eighty-four miles in eleven hours! Not many, either gentleman or lady, would care to make such a one even over good roads, which did not exist in Ohio at that early date.

During the war of 1812 Peter volunteered as a private in Colonel Cass' regiment, but was soon promoted to that of Colonel Findlay's, as its adjutant, or "clerk," as then called. Under date of 8d August, 1812, in a letter to his son John, the father, Rev. Wm. Schenck, wrote from Huntington: "Your mamma was much affected with Peter's going to the army. But I suppose if I had been in his situation I should have done the same. It is true there is apparent danger, but our lives are in the hand of Infinite Wisdom and Goodness, and the way of duty is the way of safety." "As a rule of life this latter statement would be hard to improve upon, either for individuals, communities, or nations.

Peter wrote to his father from the camp at Urbana the 14th June, 1812: "I considered volunteering a duty and the profession honorable. I am clerk of the regiment, with the rank and pay of a lieutenant, and live with Col. Findlay in his marques. William is now here."

Although apparently thoroughly enured to hardships, the arduous duties he was called upon to perform during the winter of 1812 brought on a severe attack of illness, which terminated his life at his brother William's home the 11th May, 1813.

William, writing to the father after Peter's death, says:

* * "Death has now commenced, has made an inroad upon a family whose lives appear to have been long under the peculiar protecting hand of the Almighty. * * There are perhaps few instances of a father and mother and nine children enjoying so much health and living so long without a visitation of His hand." * *

Peter died without issue, unmarried.

12. WILLIAM SCHENCK was born at Cape May, New Jersey, 29th May, 1795. He settled at a place called "Oak Woods," three and one-half miles from May's Landing, New Jersey, where he taught school for some years. At this home all of his children were born. He m. Mary Steelman, b. —. He d. Aug., 1855. *Issue:*

54. I. PHILIP, b. Maurius River, N. J., 9 March, 1822; m. 1st Elizabeth Ann Taylor; m. 2d Millville, N. J., 6 Dec., 1866, Elizabeth Champion.

55. II. URIAH, b. Backwood, near May's Landing, N. J., abt. 1824; m. Catharine Simpkins.

56. III. JAMES W., b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1826; m. Rose Ann Emmell, b. N. J., 9 Feb., 1829.

57. IV. ROBERT, b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1828; m. Hannah Simpkins.

58. V. ZERICIAH, b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1830, d. 1837.

59. VI. ANNA, b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1832, d. 1838.

60. VII. RECOMPENSE, b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1834; m. Rachel Harris.

61. VIII. EDMUND T., b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1836, d. 1882.

62. IX. REBECCA, b. near May's Landing, N. J., 1837; m. William Miskell, of Winslow.

22. COLONEL WILLIAM ROGERS SCHENCK was born at Cincinnati, then in the Northwestern Territory, 20 Oct., 1799. In 1802 his father, Gen. William C. Schenck, removed and settled permanently at Franklin, now in Warren County, Ohio, where the son remained with him, receiving such education as the place and times afforded, until he reached the age of about eighteen years, when he was sent as a clerk to Mr. Martin Baum, a wealthy merchant of Cincinnati, and an intimate friend of General Schenck.

As a young man, William was noted for his wit and social qualities, a genial companion and something of a poet; some

of his effusions are to be found in a work entitled "Gems from American Poets."

After the death of his father, in 1821, he returned to Franklin to take charge, as co-executor with his mother, of the family estate. And he then and there established himself in business upon his own account as a merchant, his store being on Front street, between Second and Third streets. Not being satisfied with this business, he removed with his family to Lebanon, in Warren County, Ohio, and commenced the study of the law with the late Hon. Thomas Corwin, and was admitted to the bar, but never practised as a lawyer.

He took a very great interest in the militia, and held various commissions as an officer therein. After having been a captain of cavalry, he was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel Second Regiment, Second Brigade, the 16th of January, 1823. He was afterwards colonel of this regiment, his resignation being dated the 15th of November, 1826, "he having been an officer of said regiment for five years."

On the 24th of October, 1822, he entered the Masonic fraternity, was "passed" on the 26th of the same month, and "raised" to the degree of a master Mason on the 27th of the following month. In 1826 he was the secretary of his lodge, Eastern Star, No. 55, of Franklin, Ohio. His father was the first master of this lodge upon its organization in 1819, and his uncle, Garret A. Schenck, was at the same time the junior warden.

On the 3d of February, 1831, Colonel Schenck left Cincinnati to engage in the Santa Fe trade, a business then in its infancy. He went from St. Louis by way of Independence to Santa Fe during that year. One of the same party was the present well-known General Albert Pike, of Washington, D. C. This party consisted of seventy-five men in all, and was fitted out by Carter Bent, Frederick Billen and —Holliday, the train consisting of ten wagons, all but one drawn by oxen, and left St. Louis the 10th of August, Independence between the 5th and 10th of September, and got into Taos, some on one day, some on another, between the 9th and 15th of November of that year.

General Pike writes: "In September, 1832, I left Santa Fe and Taos with a trapping party, descended the Pecos, crossed the *Elleño Estacado*, and ultimately reached Arkansas. During my stay of near ten weeks I saw Mr. Schenck very

often, and we continued to be on terms as intimately friendly as we were while crossing the plains. He told me a thousand things about himself and his relatives, the course of his life, his successes and reverses; but all have passed out of my memory, for until now, no one has spoken to me of him in fifty years. He was a man of cultivation and acquisitions, of fine intelligence, cordial and genial, a pleasant companion and firm friend, sadly out of place in such a country as New Mexico was at that day, among the citizens of the United States residing there. I left him in Santa Fe, and after I had been for a time in Arkansas I heard of his having been wounded and left to die on the prairie, and wrote and published some lines of verse respecting it, which were seen by his relatives, and caused them to write to me for such information as I could give."

In the fall or winter of 1832-'33, a party consisting of twelve men started to return from Santa Fe. This party met with a terrible calamity, an account of which is given by Josiah Gregg in his *Commerce of the Prairies*, vol. II, pp. 48-53, as follows:

* * * After three or four days of weary travel over this level plain the picturesque valley of the Canadian burst once more upon our view, presenting one of the most magnificent sights I had ever beheld. * * * It was somewhere in this vicinity that a small party of Americans experienced a terrible calamity in the winter of 1832-'3, on their way home; and as the incident had the tendency to call into play the most prominent features of the Indian character, I will digress so far here as to relate the facts.

The party consisted of twelve men, chiefly citizens of Missouri. Their baggage and about ten thousand dollars in specie were packed upon mules. They took the route of the Canadian River, fearing to venture on the northern prairies at that season of the year. Having left Santa Fe in December, they had proceeded without accident thus far, when a large party of Comanches and Kiowas were seen advancing with the treacherous and pusillanimous disposition of those races. The traders prepared at once for defense; but the savages having made a halt at some distance, began to approach one by one, or in small parties, making a great show of friendship all the while, until most of them had collected on the spot. Finding themselves surrounded in every direction, the travellers now began to move on in hopes of getting rid of the intruders; but the latter were equally ready for the start, and, mounting their horses, kept jogging on in the same direction.

The first act of hostility perpetrated by the Indians proved fatal to one of the American traders named Pratt, who was shot dead while attempting to secure two mules which had become separated from the rest. Upon this the companions of the slain man immediately dismounted and commenced a fire upon the Indians, which was warmly returned, whereby another man of the name of Mitchell was killed.

By this time the traders had taken off their packs and piled them around for protection, and now falling to work with their hands, they very soon scratched out a trench deep enough to protect them from the shot of the enemy. The latter made several desperate charges, but they seemed too careful of their own personal safety, notwithstanding the enormous superiority of their numbers, to venture near the rifles of the Americans. In a few hours all the animals of the traders were either killed or wounded, but no personal damage was done to the remaining ten men, with the exception of a wound in the thigh received by one, which was not at the time considered dangerous.

During the siege the Americans were in great danger of perishing from thirst, as the Indians had complete command of all the water within reach. Starvation was not so much to be dreaded, because, in case of necessity, they could live on the flesh of their slain animals, some of which lay stretched close around them. After being pent up for thirty-six hours in this terrible hole, during which time they had seldom ventured to raise their heads above the surface without being shot at, they resolved to make a bold *sortie* in the night, as any death was preferable to the fate which awaited them there. As there was not an animal left that was at all in condition to travel, the proprietors of the money gave permission to all to take and appropriate to themselves whatever amount each man could safely undertake to carry. In this way a few hundred dollars were started with, of which however, but little ever reached the United States. The remainder was buried deep in the sand in hopes that it might escape the cupidity of the savages; but to very little purpose, for they were afterwards seen by some Mexican traders making a great display of specie, which was without doubt taken from this unfortunate *cache*.

With every prospect of being discovered, overtaken and butchered, but resolved to sell their lives as dearly as possible, they at last emerged from their hiding-place, and moved on silently and slowly until they found themselves beyond the perils of the Indian camp. Often did they look back in the direction where from three to five hundred savages were supposed to watch their movements; but, much to their astonishment, no one appeared to be in pursuit. The Indians, believing no doubt that the property of the traders would come into their hands, and having no amateur predilection for taking scalps at the risk of losing their own, appeared willing enough to let the spoliated adventurers depart without further molestation.

The destitute travelers having run themselves short of provisions, and being no longer able to kill game for want of material to load their rifles with, they were soon reduced to the necessity of sustaining life upon the roots and tender bark of trees. After traveling for several days in this desperate condition, with lacerated feet and utter prostration of mind and body, they began to disagree among themselves about the route to be pursued, and eventually separated into two distinct parties. Five of these unhappy men steered a westward course, and after a succession of sufferings and privations which almost surpassed belief, they reached the settlements of the Creek Indians, near the Arkansas River, where they were treated with great kindness and hospitality.

The other five wandered about in a great state of distress and bewilderment, and only two finally succeeded in getting out of the mazes of the wilderness.

Among those who were abandoned to their fate and left to perish thus miserably was a Mr. Schenck, the same individual who had been

shot in the thigh, a gentleman of talent and excellent family connections, who was a brother, as I am informed, of the Hon. Mr. Schenck, at present a member of Congress from Ohio.

The following is the poem mentioned by General Pike, written by him upon hearing of the fate of his unfortunate friend:

DEATH IN THE DESERT.

The sun is sinking from the sky,
The clouds are clustering round the moon,
Like misty bastions, mountain high;
And night approaches, ah! too soon.
Around me the dark prairies spread
Its limitless monotony.
And near me, in wide sandy beds,
Runs water saltier than the sea,
Bitter as tears of misery.
And now the sharp, keen, frosty dew
Begins to fall upon my head,
Piercing each shattered fibre through;
By it my torturing wound with fresh pain is fed.

Near me lies dead my noble horse;
I watched his last convulsive breath,
And saw him stiffen to a corse.
Knowing like his would be my death.
The cowards left me lying here
To die; and for three weary days
I've watched the sunlight disappear;
Again I shall not see his eyes;
On my dead heart they soon will blaze.
Ah, God! it is a fearful thing
To be alone in this wide plain,
To hear the hungry vultures wing,
And watch the light of my existence wane.

Am I, indeed, left here to die?
Alone! alone! It is no dream!
At times I hope it is. Though nigh,
Already faintly sounds the stream.
I *must* die! and fierce wolves will gnaw
My corpse before the pulse is still,
Before my parting breath I draw.
This doth the cup of torture fill;
This, this it is that sends a thrill
Of anguish through my inmost brain;
This thought far bitterer than death;
I care not for the passing pain.
But fain would draw in peace my last, my parting breath.

And here, while left all, all alone,
To die. (how strange *that* word *will* sound!)
With many a bitter, mocking tone,
The faces of old friends come round.

DESCENDANTS.

They tell of one untimely sent
Down to the dark and narrow grave
By Honor's code; of old friends bent
With grief, for causes that I gave;
And leaning on each misty wave,
I see the shapes I loved and lost
Gather around, with deep dim eyes,
Like drowning men to land uptossed,
And here one mocks, and my vain rage defies.

Dear God! my children, spare the thought!
Bid it depart from me, lest I
At length to madness should be wrought,
And cursing thee, insanely die!
Hush! the cold pulse is beating slow—
I see death's shadow close at hand;
I turn from sunset's golden glow,
And looking toward my native land,
Where the dark clouds, like giants, stand,
I strain my eyes, and hope perchance,
To see, beneath the calm cold moon,
Some shape of human-kind advance
To give a dying man the last, the saddest boon.

In vain, in vain! No footstep comes!
All is yet lone and desolate;
Deeper and darker swell the glooms,
And with them Death and eyeless Fate.
Now am I dying. Well I know
The pains that gather round the heart,
The wrist's weak pulse is beating slow.
And life and I begin to part;
Vain now would be the leech's art;
But death is not so terrible,
As it hath been. No more I see!
My tongue is faltering! Now all's well!
My soul, 'tis thine, oh Father, take it unto thee!

22. COLONEL WILLIAM ROGERS SCHENCK, b. Cincinnati, 20 Oct., 1799; m. Cincinnati, Ohio, 4 Sept., 1822, Phebe W. (dau. of Jesse Reader, and Phebe Wheeler,) b. Cincinnati, Ohio, 15 Apr., 1803. She m. 2d, Cincinnati, Ohio, 8 Oct., 1843, John N. C. Schenck. He d. near the South Fork of the Canadian River, latitude abt. 36°, longitude between 102° and 108° west, in the winter of 1832-'3. *Issue:*

63. I. ELIZABETH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 23 Oct., 1824; m. Franklin, Ohio, 14 Aug., 1845, Joseph Bennett.

64. II. PHEBE WHEELER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 24 Aug., 1826.

65. III. JAMES FINDLAY, b. Franklin, Ohio, 16 March, 1829; m. Hudson City, Muscatine County, Iowa, 12 Oct., 1854, Maria Carr Bell, b. Lexington, Ky., 25 Jan'y, 1837.

26. ADMIRAL JAMES FINDLAY SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, the 11th June, 1807. In 1822, shortly after the death of his father, he received an appointment as cadet at the United States Military Academy, at West Point, New York, where he remained for about two years, maintaining a very good standing in his studies; but in consequence of some trouble with one of the tactical officers, resulting from certain reports which had been made against cadets by that officer, and of his subsequent actions respecting these cadets, and deemed by them to have been conducted in a spirit of unjust and uncalled-for persecution, Cadet Schenck and several others tendered their resignations.

On the 1st of March, 1825, Mr. Schenck received an appointment as midshipman in the United States Navy, and in the following August was ordered to the sloop *Hornet*, Alexander Claxton commanding, West India squadron. During his services with this vessel, she was actively engaged in cruising on that station, the principal ports touched at being Havana, Matanzas, Tampico, Vera Cruz, Key West, and Pensacola, all of which, with many more of less importance, were frequently visited.

In March, 1827, he was detached and ordered to the *Natchez*, George Budd commanding. This vessel had been fitted out at the Norfolk navy yard, under special instructions from the Navy Department, to join the West India squadron for services against pirates, which infested those waters at the time, causing serious inconvenience to commerce. While serving with this vessel on the south side of the island of Cuba, in July, 1828, two schooners and a sloop were fitted out to aid the *Natchez* in her operations against the pirates. The latter vessel, the *Surprise*, with thirty men, was for some time under the command of Mr. Schenck. No actual conflicts of any consequence with the pirates seem to have resulted from these operations, as the piratical vessels either left those seas, or, as was the case in several instances when hard pressed, burned their vessels and took to the land. In November, 1828, he was detached from the *Natchez*, and ordered to the *Peacock*, Ed. R. McCall commanding, of the same squadron, and in December, 1829, he was ordered to the *Brandywine*, Henry E. Ballard commanding, then lying at the New York navy yard, under orders to join the same squadron. On the 4th of the following February she received her crew, and on the 9th of March she got to sea, reaching Havana April 1st.

These vessels were all actively engaged in cruising on the station, keeping a sharp lookout for pirates, and upon the vessels of the Spanish and Mexican navies; somewhat disposed to interfere with the commerce of the United States at that time.

In July, 1830, Mr. Schenck was detached from the *Brandywine* and placed upon "waiting orders," and on the 4th of June, 1831, he was promoted to passed midshipman, and in the following month ordered to the receiving-ship at Norfolk, Va., but in the following October was detached and granted leave.

In January, 1832, he was ordered to the frigate *United States*, J. B. Nicholson commanding, then fitting out at the New York navy yard, from whence she sailed to join the Mediterranean squadron on the 3d of July of that year, touching at Funchal on the 26th of the same month, Lisbon on the 11th, Gibraltar on the 15th, and on the 26th of August arrived at Port Mahon, at which port the frigate *John Adams*, David Connor, captain, arrived on the 30th of the same month. Here Mr. Schenck was transferred as an acting master to the latter ship, she being short of officers. After the usual services upon this station he was, in March, 1834, detached and granted leave, and was commissioned lieutenant 22d of December, 1835, and in June, 1836, ordered to the *Boston*, Bladen Dulaney commanding, then fitting out at Boston, Mass. She sailed for Pensacola July 10th of that year, for services in the West India squadron. The passage, although not an unusually stormy one, was rendered exceedingly disagreeable if not hazardous by reason of the improper stowage of the ship, compelling her to put into the port of St. Thomas. From there, July 20, 1836, Captain Dulaney reported: * * "This ship, as at present stowed, is unseaworthy and must be broken out and restowed." * * Which operation the captain immediately proceeded to perform, reporting its completion on the 11th of the following month, and also that * * "she was found in a bad condition, not stowed as per the draught furnished, and that he had left several thousand pounds of iron ballast in charge of a naval agent, taking his receipt therefor; that the spirit casks were found to be rotten and had leaked badly, and the water in the tanks was found to be salt. This last, however, may have resulted from the scuttling of the deck." She had lost some of her boats, and a hundred and fifty heavy

shot had been thrown overboard to ease her, yet she had experienced no heavy seas or storms. As soon as this vessel arrived on the station in September, 1836, Lieutenant Schenck was detached from her and ordered to the *St. Louis*, and in July of the following year to the *Constellation*, and in May, 1838, he was detached and granted leave.

In August, 1839, he was ordered to the *Dolphin*, Brazil squadron, where he served until July, 1840, when he was detached and granted leave. In November, 1841, was ordered to the receiving ship at New York, and in July, 1842, detached to the razee *Independence*, home squadron, and in December, 1843, was detached to the *Preble*, Thomas W. Freelon commanding, which vessel sailed from Boston for Pensacola, and the West India squadron January 24, 1844.

On the 28th of June of that year Commander Freelon forwarded, with a very favorable and flattering indorsement, an application of Lieutenant Schenck for leave of absence, and also one for Lieutenant Prentiss, and during the following month Lieutenant Schenck was detached and granted leave.

In August, 1845, he was ordered to the frigate *Congress*, Pacific squadron, Commodore Stockton commanding.

WAR WITH MEXICO.

As "chief military aid" to Commodore Stockton, Lieutenant Schenck landed and took possession of Santa Barbara and San Pedro in California. Serving in the same capacity, marched upon and was at the first capture of Los Angeles, the following being Commodore Stockton's report of his operations:

CIUDAD DE LOS ANGELES, August 22, 1846.

SIR: You have already been informed of my having assumed, on the 23d of July, the command of the United States forces on the west coast of Mexico.

I have now the honor to inform you that the flag of the United States is flying from every commanding position in the Territory of California, and that this rich and beautiful country now belongs to the United States, and is forever free from Mexican dominion.

On the day after I took this command, I organized the "California battalion of mounted riflemen" by the appointment of all the necessary officers, and received them as volunteers into the service of the United States. Captain Fremont was appointed major, and Lieutenant Gillespie captain of the battalion. The day after they were embarked on board the sloop of war *Cyane*, and sailed from Monterey for San Diego, that they might be landed to the southward of the Mexican forces, amounting to 500 men under General Castro and Governor Pico, and who were well fortified at the "Camp of the Mesa," three miles from this city.

A few days after the *Cyane* left I sailed in the *Congress* for San Pedro, the port of entry for this department, and thirty miles from this place, where I landed with my gallant sailor army, and marched directly for the redoubtable "Camp of the Mesa." But when we arrived within twelve miles of the camp General Castro broke ground and ran for the City of Mexico. The governor of the territory and the other principal officers separated in different parties, and ran away in different directions: and with Mr. Larkins, late American consul, we entered the famous "Ciudad de los Angeles," the capital of the Californias, and took quiet possession of the government house.

Unfortunately, the mounted riflemen did not get up in time to head them off. We have since, however, taken most of the principal officers; the rest will be permitted to remain quiet at home under the restrictions contained in my proclamation of the 17th.

Thus in less than a month after I assumed the command of the United States forces in California we have chased the Mexican army more than three hundred miles along the coast, pursued them thirty miles in the interior of their own country, routed and dispersed them, and secured the territory to the United States, ended the war, restored peace and harmony among the people, and put a civil government into successful operation.

When I leave the territory I will appoint Major Fremont to be governor and Captain Gillespie to be secretary.

The *Warren* and *Cyane* will sail to-day to blockade the west coast of Mexico, south of San Diego, and having almost finished my work here, I will sail in the *Congress* as soon as the store ship arrives and I can get supplied with provisions, on a cruise for the protection of our commerce, and dispose of the other vessels as most effectually to attain that object, and at the same time to keep the southern coast strictly blockaded.

I inclose with this letter several papers marked, including this letter, from 1 to 10, which will give you some idea of the present condition of my government here, and of the labors that have been done within the past month.

I have not time to specify individual merit, but I ought not to close this letter without saying I do not think that ardent patriotism and indomitable courage has ever been more evident than amongst the officers and men, 360 in number, from the frigate *Congress*, who accompanied me on this trying and hazardous march, a longer march perhaps than has ever been made in the interior of a country by sailors after an enemy.

Three days since I received your dispatch of the 13th of May, and at the same time a Mexican account of the proceedings of Congress and the President's proclamation by the United States ship *Warren* from Mazatlan.

Faithfully your obedient servant,

R. F. STOCKTON.

To the Hon. GEORGE BANCROFT,

Secretary of the Navy, Washington.

As the second lieutenant of the frigate *Congress*, Lieutenant Schenck was at the bombardment and capture of Guaymas and at the taking of Mazatlan, in Mexico. The military authorities of the former place refusing the demand to sur-

render, it was subjected to a short but effective bombardment, causing the withdrawal of the greater part of the Mexican forces, upon which the sailors and marines from the fleet landed and took possession of the place. In October, 1848, Lieutenant Schenck returned from the Pacific squadron as bearer of dispatches, and was granted leave.

In May, 1849, he was ordered to the command of the Pacific mail steamer *Ohio*. It had originally been the intention of this company to name this vessel and the *Georgia*—commanded by the present Admiral Porter—after Representatives Robert C. Schenck and Butler King, respectively; they having been largely instrumental in the successful organization of the company and the establishment of its line of steamers, by virtue of the act of Congress which these Representatives had so strenuously advocated. But these gentlemen, objecting to such use of their names, the company named the two vessels after the States represented by Messrs. Schenck and King. Lieutenant Schenck was then assigned to the command of the vessel bearing the name of his native State. He remained on duty, commanding this and one or two other vessels of this company, sailing between New York city and the Isthmus of Panama, until December, 1852, when he was detached and granted leave of absence.

He was promoted to the rank of a commander the 14th of September, 1855, and in April, 1857, was ordered to command the receiving ship at New York. In June of the next year, he was detached and placed on waiting orders, and in July, 1859, was ordered to the command of the *Saginaw*, East India squadron. In June, 1861, Commander Schenck was ordered, by Flag Officer Engle, to proceed with the *Saginaw*, to Quim-hon Bay, in Cochin China, in the execution of certain duties. After some difficulty, resulting from the want of proper charts of that coast, and of a knowledge of those waters, the *Saginaw* finally succeeded in entering the bay, and about noon of July 30th dropped her anchor; orders having been given for the steam to be kept up; the intention being to communicate with the shore at one o'clock, unless an official visit was made to the *Saginaw* before that time.

An official visit was made, but not exactly of the character expected. In approaching the anchorage, the United States flag flying at the peak, and at the moment of anchoring a white flag was hoisted at the fore. But almost as soon as the anchor was down, a shot was fired from a fort, bearing

north from the vessel, having an elevation of about one hundred and fifty feet above the sea, and distant about six hundred yards. The anchor was immediately got up, but not before another shot was fired, and after the anchor was away, but before it was up, the ship moving slowly out, a third shot was fired. All of these shots barely missed hitting the vessel, but did no damage. Within ten minutes from the time the first shot was fired the anchor was secured, and the vessel was ready and in a situation to return the compliment, being about nine hundred yards from the fort. The fire was then returned in a very deliberate manner by a thirty-two-pounder rifle-gun.

In a short time a dull, heavy report was heard within the fort, and a flag was seen, and as no shot followed this report, it was supposed that either a gun had bursted or that a magazine had been exploded by the shells from the thirty-two-pounder. The fort was silenced from this time, but the fire was kept up from the *Saginaw* for half an hour, to give the "heathen Chinese" some idea of her target practice. As, after such a reception, there was little use of trying to communicate further with the officials on shore, the ship then drew out and returned to Hong Kong; the white flag having been hauled down as soon as the first shot was fired.

WAR OF THE REBELLION.

The War of the Rebellion having begun, Commander Schenck addressed the following letter to the department at Washington :

U. S. STEAMER SAGINAW, HONG KONG, *August 8, 1861.*

SIR: I have the honor to lay before you the following statement :

By this mail you will learn that Flag Officer Engle has decided to leave this vessel upon the station, and you will readily believe that in the present state of affairs at home, I find my position a very awkward one, and in justice to myself I feel bound to state why I acquiesced in the arrangement when it was proposed to me by Flag Officer Engle.

In the first place, I am satisfied that this vessel is weak, and built of unseasoned timbers, which are now unsound and she is not fit to encounter such weather as she would probably meet with in a voyage of 15,000 miles, and if I were to succeed in getting her home, she would probably be so much weakened and torn to pieces as to require extensive repairs, the cost of which would build or purchase a vessel equally as good. The voyage to California, although the distance is much less, would be even more trying to the ship than to the Atlantic.

I would have proposed to Flag Officer Engle to leave the vessel in command of a lieutenant, to which class of officers she properly belongs, but unfortunately the senior lieutenant of the squadron, Mr. Parker, is strongly suspected of disaffection, besides my unwillingness now to abandon the officers and men who have served with me faithfully for two years, and who look to me as the agent through

whom they hope to be relieved from a duty which under existing circumstances is onerous.

If the Department should decide upon ordering the vessel home, I of course am the proper commander, and feel satisfied that I can perform the duty as well as any other officer, and perhaps better than one who has less knowledge of the qualities of the craft. But if on the contrary the Department should decide to leave her here, where I think she can be made useful, I beg leave most respectfully to request to be relieved from the command, with orders to return to the United States, and I ground my application upon the fact of my having seen my full term of service in the *Saginaw*, and that she is not a proper command on a foreign station for an officer of my rank, and if this unhappy war continues, I feel that I might be up and doing something for my country. My brother's name appears among the list of those who have emerged from civil life to serve in a military capacity. My son, a lawyer, unused to the art of war, is a private soldier in an Indiana regiment, now at Cairo, and I, who have been bred to arms at the expense of my government, am comparatively idle.

The other officers of the *Saginaw* are equally as anxious to be relieved, and I hope the Department will find it convenient to gratify us.

With regard to the crew, I have but twenty-eight (28) left who were enlisted in California, and they all have about one year longer to serve. With so small a ship's company there would be a difficulty in filling up vacancies out here.

The *Hartford* and *Dacotah* sailed for home the morning of the 6th inst. I propose leaving here for the north in a few days.

I am very respectfully, your obedient servant.

JAS. FINDLAY SCHENCK,

Commander.

Hon. GIDEON WELLS,

Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.

In February, 1862, an order was issued detaching Commander Schenck, and ordering him home, but this order had been anticipated, and he reported his arrival in New York the 17th of March following, and on the 19th of the next month he received orders to take command of the frigate *St. Lawrence*, and at once proceeded to Hampton Roads, and on the 3d of May, 1862, reported to Flag Officer Goldsboro, assumed the command of his ship, and proceeded to join the West Gulf blockading squadron. This vessel was soon found to be of little value for such duty, and in consequence was soon converted into a store ship, and stationed at Key West.

But this was not the kind of duty which Commander Schenck had returned from China to perform, and he immediately addressed the following application to the Navy Department :

U. S. STORE SHIP *ST. LAWRENCE*.

KEY WEST, FLA., July 9, 1862.

SIR : This ship having been converted into a "Store ship," I trust

the Department will at its earliest convenience assign me to some duty commensurate with the rank I hold in the Navy.

In the war in which our country is now unhappily engaged, it has been my misfortune to have had no opportunity of performing any important service, but I yield to no one in anxiety to make myself useful.

A faithful service of thirty-seven years, nearly two-thirds of which has been spent at sea, will, I hope, have its due influence in relieving me from a duty which I feel, at the present time, places me in a wrong position.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. FINDLAY SCHENCK,
Commander.

Hon. GIDEON WELLS,
Secretary of the Navy, Washington, D. C.

He was not relieved from the command of the *St. Lawrence* until the 14th of April, 1863. On the 6th of October, 1864, he received the notification of his promotion to the rank of commodore, his commission dating back to the 2d of January, 1863.

October 7th, 1864, he telegraphed from Davenport, Iowa: "Orders to *Powhatan* received, will be obeyed," and on the 14th of the same month he wrote from

U. S. S. POWHATAN,
HAMPTON ROADS, October 14, 1864.

SRR: I have the honor to inform you that I have this day reported to Rear Admiral Porter for the command of this ship, and have entered upon my duties."

The *Powhatan* was attached to the North Atlantic squadron, under the command of Rear Admiral Porter. She took a prominent part in the two attacks upon Fort Fisher, North Carolina, under the command of Commodore Schenck, who in these attacks also commanded the Third Division of the North Atlantic squadron, and the following is his report of his part in the first attack:

U. S. STEAMER POWHATAN,
OFF BEAUFORT, N. C., January 1, 1865.

ADMIRAL: Your General Order No. 75, did not reach me until this morning, owing to its being sent on board the *Colorado*. In reply to that part of it requiring me to make a report of the part I took in the actions of the 24th and 25th ultimo, I have to state that at 1:20 P. M., on the 24th I took my position in the line, as directed by you, with a kedge upon my port quarter acting as a spring, letting go my port anchor with twenty-five (25) fathoms of chain, which brought my starboard broadside to bear upon the forts. I immediately opened a vigorous fire upon the batteries, paying especial attention to Fort Fisher with my 11-inch gun, and to the mound with my two (2) 100-pounder Parrotts, and with my 9-inch guns to the batteries more immediately abreast of us. It is reported and believed on board this ship that one of the shells from our 11-inch, which exploded in Fort Fisher, set fire to it. At 2:40 P. M., finding

that some of my 9-inch shells fell short, and that the *Brooklyn*, being under way, occasionally interfered with my line of sight. I got under way, continuing the action, and stood into four-and-a-half (4½) fathoms of water, from which position every shot told with great effect. From this time the action was continued under way. At 3.10 P. M. the end of our spanker gaff was shot away, and our flag came down with it; hoisted it immediately at the mizzen. About the same time the rebel flag on Fort Fisher was shot away, and was not raised again during the action. At 3.45 P. M. the flagstaff on the mound was shot away, which shot is claimed by our pivot rifle. At 5.20 P. M., the signal was made to discontinue the action. Hauled off, having sustained no loss of life or injury to the ship.

During this day's action we fired two hundred and thirty-six (236) 9-inch shell, fifty-four (54) 11-inch shell, and eighty-two (82) 100-pounder rifle shell. Not a shot was wasted from the 11-inch and rifles, and only a few in the early part of the action from the 9-inch guns. The starboard battery only was used in action, viz: Eight (8) 9-inch guns, two (2) 100-pounder Parrott rifles, and one (1) 11-inch pivot gun.

On the 25th I took my position as before, although nearer the batteries and further in—the batteries between Fort Fisher and the mound abreast of us. My position was an admirable one for engaging these batteries, and my 9-inch guns were principally employed in doing this, as it was only by them we were annoyed, with an occasional shot from the mound. During this day not a shot fell short, which accounts for my increased expenditure of 9-inch shell. At 2.10 P. M. we opened fire, which was replied to by the batteries abreast of us more vigorously than the day before. I am not aware of having received a single shot from Fort Fisher this day. At 3.40 P. M. a port main shroud was shot away; soon after we were struck three (3) times in pretty rapid succession. One (1) shot struck us under No. 3 port, three (3) feet below the water-line, passing through into a store room, and depositing itself in a mattress; it is a solid 9-inch shot. Two (2) shot struck No. 2 port, twenty inches below the water-line, one (1) remaining in the side, and the other going through and lodging in a beam on the orlop deck, causing the ship to leak badly. A glancing shot struck the stern of the ship, but did no material injury, and some of our running rigging shot away. At 4.10 P. M., having expended all the ammunition for 11-inch and rifles, and nearly all for my 9-inch guns, made signal, "Ammunition I am short of," which was replied to, "Save some," and immediately after, "Discontinue the action," when I weighed my anchor, lifted my kedg, and hauled out of line.

During the day's action we fired four hundred and ninety-four (494) 9-inch shell, fifty-two (52) 11-inch shell, and seventy-two (72) rifle shell.

In conclusion, I beg leave to state that every officer and man on board this ship, under my command, did his duty nobly, and I have yet to hear of any complaint, either of officer or man, except as to the failure to take advantage of our two (2) days' work. With regard to the "damage apparently done to the works," I must confess that I was paying more attention to the proper management of my own battery than the general effect, but it appears to me utterly impossible that any works could withstand such a fire and not be terribly damaged; and I am also fully impressed with the belief that by a prompt and vigorous assault late in the afternoon of either day, Fort Fisher

might have been taken by a comparatively small force, say one thousand (1,000) resolute men.

Fort Fisher was silenced, the mound firing feebly; the only active firing from the enemy that I witnessed was from the two (2) or three (3) guns that annoyed me, and so long as my ammunition permitted me to fire rapidly, I could keep them pretty quiet.

I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. FINDLAY SCHENCK,

Commodore, Comd'g U. S. Steamer Pouchaton, N. A. Squadron.

It seems to have been the universal opinion of naval officers that the fort could readily have been taken on either day, and such a result seems to be indicated by General Butler's report, in which he says: "General Weitzel advanced his skirmish line within fifty yards of the fort, while its garrison was kept in the bomb-proofs by the fire of the navy so closely that three or four men of the picket line ventured upon the parapet, and through the sally port of the work, capturing a horse, which they brought off, killing the orderly." The garrison did not exceed eight hundred men at the time of this attack, while General Butler must have had near six thousand. It was General Grant's intention that General Weitzel should command the army part of this expedition, and not General Butler. His instructions plainly indicated that when once the army had gained a firm footing on the land between Fort Fisher and Wilmington, they were to remain there until the former was captured, but these instructions were unknown to General Weitzel until after the withdrawal of the troops, and the utter failure to take proper advantage of the occasion for an attack.

When the second attack was made, the forces in the defences of Fort Fisher were greatly increased, as well as were those in and near Wilmington, while the new expedition against it, with the addition of a single brigade of about fifteen hundred men, was composed in good part of the old one, *minus* its two generals—General Grant designating General A. H. Terry to command, and taking very good care to see that no other should interfere with the operations of the officers selected, and as a result success followed, but not until after the most desperate fighting, and at a heavy loss in killed and wounded. As an indication of the heavy reinforcements the fort had received, General Terry captured two thousand and eighty-three prisoners. Admiral Porter says in his report:

- • I was in Fort Malakoff a few days after its surrender to the

French and English ; the combined armies of two nations were many months capturing that stronghold, and it won't compare either in size or strength to Fort Fisher. • *

Commodore Schenck's official report of his part in this second attack is as follows :

U. S. STEAMER POWHATAN, *January 16, 1865.*

ADMIRAL : I have the honor to report that the United States ship *Powhatan*, (1st class.) under my command, was got under way at 7 A. M., on the 13th of January, and took her position, as assigned by you, in "line of battle." Immediately after, all boats were sent to assist in the landing of the troops. At 8 15 A. M., signal was made to anchor. At 3 P. M. the boats returned, and steamed into line ; at 3.30 P. M. anchored in the position assigned me, and immediately commenced firing upon Fort Fisher, and the batteries between the port and the mound, which vigorously continued until 6.30 P. M., when, in obedience to the signal, I hauled out to a safe anchorage for the night. On the 14th my launches were employed in assisting in the landing of artillery, ammunition, provisions, &c., for the troops.

On the 15th, at 5 A. M., took my position in the "line of battle." At 10.26, in obedience to the signal, called away all armed boats. At 10.40 the boats left the ship, with one hundred seamen and marines—about an equal number of each, Lieutenant and Executive Officer George M. Bache in command, 1st Lieutenant F. H. Corrie in charge of marines. At 11.25 A. M. anchored according to instructions, and commenced the engagement with the starboard battery, viz: one (1) 11-inch pivot gun aft, eleven (11) 9-inch gun in battery, having substituted two (2) 9-inch for the 100-pounder Parrott pivot gun forward, and one (1) 9-inch for the 100 pounder Parrott broadside gun. I had, before going into action at all, transferred the port battery to the starboard side, so as to avoid using those guns which had been pretty severely tested in the previous attack upon the fort on the 24th and 25th of December.

A rapid and effective fire was kept up on the fort until the assault was about to be made by the sailors and marines, when our attention was directed to the mound and the batteries along the beach. As all our operations were conducted under your immediate supervision, it is unnecessary to enter into further details of the transaction which you witnessed ; but in justice to the gallant officers and crew under my immediate command, I feel bound to call your attention to the coolness, courage, and alacrity with which they performed their duty. As much the greater number of officers and men volunteered to land with the attacking party than could be spared from the ship, the delicate duty devolved upon me of making the selection. Lieutenant and Executive Officer George M. Bache claimed the right to command by virtue of seniority. Ensign Ira Harris, Jr., claimed that he had a better right because he was one of many children, and not the only child, of his parents, as was the case with his friend and competitor; Acting Ensign Robley D. Evans founded his claim upon the fact of the other members of his family being actively engaged among the rebels. All three of these officers were wounded in the assault; the last named, I fear, will be permanently disabled. How well the landing party performed its duty may be judged from the fact that fully one-third were killed and wounded. It is due to the marines of this ship, and to their commander, First Lieutenant F. H. Corrie, that the utmost alacrity and cheerfulness was shown in the perform-

ance of their duty. The officers and men who remained by the ship conducted themselves throughout the action in a manner every way creditable.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

JAS. FINDLAY SCHENCK,

Commodore, Commanding 3d Division.

Rear-Admiral DAVID D. PORTER,

Commanding N. A. Blockading Squadron.

In Admiral Porter's "dispatch" in relation to this fight, and mentioning officers by name for gallantry in action, says: • • "Commodore James F. Schenck and his vessel, the *Powhatan*, have come up to my expectations in every respect. This officer in battle has shown himself worthy to command so fine a ship. He performed his duty most faithfully, and I am proud not only to have had him under my command, but to see him reinstated in the position to which he has done so much credit. He deserves all I can say of him, and is worthy of promotion."

The following order, which was forwarded for file in the Navy Department, explains itself:

NORTH ATLANTIC SQUADRON. U. S. FLAG SHIP MALVERN,

OFF FORT FISHER, January 17, 1865.

COMMODORE: You will proceed in company with the *Susquehanna* and *New Ironsides* to Hampton Roads, and report your arrival at that point to the honorable Secretary of the Navy. You will assist in taking care of the *New Ironsides* in case of accident to the *Susquehanna*. It is likely, on your arrival, you may be detached from this squadron and ordered elsewhere. Permit me then, on the close of our official relations, to express my appreciation of the services you have rendered me while under my command, and I congratulate you on being a participator in the important capture of the enemy's last stronghold, in which you have taken so prominent a part.

I am sorry to lose the services of your noble ship from my command; but as the enemy have now no works on the coast within the reach of your guns, you will likely be sent abroad to show rebel sympathizers that our flag still triumphantly waves over the ocean as it did before this rebellion broke out.

It has afforded me great pleasure personally to see you reinstated in the position to which you have done so much credit, and from which I feel you were so long unjustly withheld.

You take with you my best wishes for a safe and speedy passage home, and a happy meeting with your friends.

Respectfully and truly yours,

DAVID D. PORTER,

Rear-Admiral.

To Commodore JAMES F. SCHENCK.

Commanding U. S. Steamer Powhatan.

In March, 1865, Commodore Schenck, still in command of the *Powhatan*, was ordered to proceed to Key West, and re-

port for duty to Rear-Admiral C. K. Stribling, and for which place he sailed in the following month. As it was the intention of Rear-Admiral Stribling to make the *Powhatan* his flagship. Before leaving Hampton Roads Commodore Schenck applied to be relieved from the vessel, which was done upon his arrival at Key West, the 12th of May, 1865, and he was placed on waiting orders. In November, 1865, he was ordered to command the naval station at Mound City, Illinois, and in the following November was detached and placed on waiting orders. This was his last assignment to duty, and on the 11th of June, 1869, having reached the age of sixty-two years, he was, in accordance with the law governing the navy, placed upon the retired list. July 18, 1870, he was promoted to the rank of rear-admiral on the retired list, but to date from the 21st of September, 1868, his promotion having been unjustly delayed by permitting another officer above him to remain on the active list without warrant of law.

For many years Admiral Schenck had maintained a pleasant and comfortable home in Dayton, Ohio, and to which he went to spend the remainder of his life, after spending upwards of forty-four years of it in the service of his country, most of which was spent on duty at sea.

The Admiral was extremely fond of company, "He loved his friends," said one who knew him intimately, "to such a degree that he could see no fault in them." He was almost equally strong in his dislikes. To those who had the honor of his acquaintance and friendship, there never was a more genial gentleman or more cordial, warm-hearted friend. "Even the boys were not too young for him." He was accounted one of the greatest and best story-tellers in the navy; prominent among those wonderful "spinners of yarns." Few men have such strong memories as he preserved up to the very day of his death. He lived quietly at his home, in the enjoyment of good health as a general thing, interrupted, however, by an occasional attack of the gout, until a short time before his death, when it became evident that cataract was forming upon both of his eyes, and which finally rendered him completely blind.

About six weeks before his death he went to Cincinnati, accompanied by Mr. J. Harrison Hall, of Dayton, and his ever present and faithful daughter Sarah, and had an operation performed upon one of his eyes.

The shock to his nervous system by the operation, and the confinement, which was necessary immediately after it, told very heavily on his system, and although the operation was successful so far as it concerned his eyes, he never fully recovered from its effects. He seemed to have a premonition of his approaching death, and had, on several occasions within a few days of its occurrence, said to his friends when they came to see him that he would not be with them long.

When death did come it was almost without a moment's warning, and before his daughter, who had just stepped into an adjoining room, could be summoned back all was over, and at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, death had touched the heart-strings of the venerable and much-beloved admiral.

25. REAR-ADMIRAL JAMES FINDLAY SCHENCK, U. S. Navy, b. Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 11 June 1807; m. Smithtown, Long Island—1829, Dorothy Ann Smith,* b. Smithtown, L. I., d. Dayton, Ohio. He d. Dayton, Ohio, 21 Dec., 1882. *Issue* :

65. I. SARAH SMITH, b. Nissequague, Smithtown, Long Island, 7 March, 1830; m. 1851, Col. Joseph G. Crane. He was assassinated at Jackson, Miss., 8 June, 1869.

66. II. JANE FINDLAY, b. on Long Island, 1831; m. Dayton, Ohio, 1852, Andrew Barr Irwin.

67. III. CASPAR, b. Long Island, 1835; m. 1868, Mary Sewell.

68. IV. WOODHULL SMITH, b. Dayton, Ohio, 1840; m. Dayton, Montgomery County, Ohio, Feb., 1871, Caroline Owen. He d. San Francisco, California, 1880.

**Dorothy Ann Smith* was descended from Major *Richard Smith*, the patentee of Smithtown, Long Island, and commonly called "Bull Smith." Whether from caprice or necessity, it is alleged of him that he made use of a large bull, for purposes usually allotted to horses at this day. It is, however, probable that the latter animals were neither plenty, or generally employed in the almost universal manner they now are, and this may sufficiently account for what, under other circumstances, would be thought strange. At any rate, his posterity have ever since been designated by the term "*Bull Smith*," as the descendants of Col. William Smith have been universally called "*Tungier Smith*," from the fact of his having once held the office of colonial governor of that island.

Major *Richard Smith* came from England with Richard, his father, to New England, in the early part of the seventeenth century, when he married his first wife, Sarah, by whom he had *issue* : Jonathan, m. Sarah Brewster; Obediah, drowned in 1680; *Richard*, m. 20, June 1670, Hannah Tooker, d. 1720; Job, m. Elizabeth Thompson; Adam, m. Elizabeth Brown; Samuel, m. Hannah Longbotham; Daniel, m.

27. GENERAL ROBERT CUMMING SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1809. He entered the sophomore class at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, in November, 1824, and graduated in September, 1827, but remained at Oxford University, extending his studies, and employing part of his time as tutor of French and Latin until 1830, when he received his master degree.

In November of that year he entered Thomas Corwin's law office, at Lebanon, and in the following January was admitted to the bar as attorney and counsellor at law and solicitor in chancery. Removing to Dayton he commenced the practice of his profession, which continued until the commencement of his active political and public life.

In 1838, when twenty-eight years old, he was induced to become a candidate for Representative in the State legislature for Montgomery County, on the Whig ticket. His competitor, however, led him by a small majority. Three years later, not having been a candidate for any office in the meantime, he was elected to the lower branch of the legislature. He was re-elected by an increased majority, and became a recognized leader in his party, and in 1843 had risen so rapidly in its estimation, as to be accepted almost by common consent as the candidate for Congress, and was elected and re-elected for each succeeding term until 1850, when he declined a nomination, and at the close of his term in 1851, was appointed by President Fillmore minister to Brazil. During his Congressional career Mr. Schenck ranked among

1st, Ruth Tooker, m. 2d, Mary Holton; Elizabeth, m. 1st, 1664, Capt. Wm. Lawrence, m. 2d, 1680, Philip Cartenet, governor of New Jersey; Deborah, m. 1680, Major Wm. Lawrence, d. 1743.

Richard Smith and Hannah Tooker had issue: Nathaniel, m. Hannah Howell; *Richard*, m. Ann Sears; Ebenezer, m. Anna Smith; Hannah, m. James Fanning; Sarah, m. Nathaniel Woodhull.

Richard Smith and Ann Sears had issue: *Richard*, m. Sarah Smith, d. 9 April, 1812; Elisha; Isaac, m. Margaret Field; Martha, m. John Adams; Hannah; Charity; Juliana, m. Joseph Briant; Phebe, m. Nathaniel Platt.

Richard Smith and Sarah Smith had issue: *Richard*, m. Eliza W. Nicoll; Edmond, m. Sarah Woodhull; *Woodhull*, m. Sarah Rogers; Phineas, m. 1st, Mary Carle, m. 2d, Sarah Whitman; Abigail, m. Henry Rogers; Nathaniel, m. Sarah W. Floyd; Dorothy, m. Isaac Platt, d. 7 Feb., 1822; Ebenezer, m. Ann Carle; Ann, m. Isaac Piereson; Thomas.

Woodhull Smith and Sarah Rogers had issue: Elizabeth; Charity; Dorothy, b. Smithtown, Long Island, m. —1829, *James Findlay Schenck*; Renneche, m. Robert C. Schenck; Edmond; Elizabeth; Julia Ann.

the first as an efficient and practical statesman, and was soon recognized as one of the Whig leaders in the House, and his reputation became national. His popularity, however, depended solely upon his abilities. He was too proud to solicit votes, to yield to prejudices, or to adopt the ordinary arts of the politician.

While minister to Brazil he received, without solicitation on his part, special instructions from the Secretary of State to proceed on a diplomatic mission to Buenos Ayres and to Montevideo in the Republic of Uruguay. At the same time he was empowered to negotiate with any one who might be authorized to represent the Republic of Paraguay. Several treaties were effected with these governments, by which the United States gained advantages never accorded to any European nation, but from neglect or inadvertence, the treaty of commerce with Uruguay failed to be ratified by the Senate.

Mr. Schenck returned from Brazil in 1854, and for some years took no active part in politics.

He was engaged occasionally in important law cases, but principally in managing, as president, the construction of the line of railroad from Fort Wayne, Indiana, to the Mississippi river.

When the attack was made on Fort Sumter Mr. Schenck at once tendered his services to President Lincoln, and was commissioned brigadier-general of volunteers. At the first battle of Bull Run, July 21, 1861, he commanded a brigade in Gen. D. Tyler's division. About 4 P. M., being left in command by Gen. D. Tyler, he determined to clear the abatis in front of the Stone Bridge, and to march to the relief of some of the forces that were being severely pressed. For this purpose he moved forward a section of his battery, and a company of pioneers, and the obstructions were soon removed, but when the formation of his brigade for the contemplated movement commenced, he received the order to retreat, and at once proceeded to the execution of this order, bringing off in good order the only portion of that army that was not "resolved into its original elements of mob," and but for his timely demonstration and orderly retreat the disaster would undoubtedly have been much greater.

General Scheuck was next assigned to the command of a brigade in West Virginia, under General Rosecrans, and was actively engaged in the several campaigns on the Kanawha and New rivers, at Cumberland, Maryland, and up the south branch of the Potomac, and in the command of the

brilliant march and battle for the relief of General Milroy. At the battle of Cross Keys he had the right of the line, and maintained his position against heavy attacks, until the left gave way, and he was ordered to fall back, which movement he executed slowly and in good order, to the strong position first occupied in the morning.

General Fremont, upon being relieved of his command, turned it over to General Schenck, and during the absence of General Sigel he had command of the First Corps of the Army of Virginia.

From this time until the second battle of Bull Run the General was actively engaged in command of a division upon the most exposed flank of the army in its movements along the Rappahannock, and toward that battle field. In the two days' battle which ensued his division took an active part, and General Pope, in his report, speaks of his conduct in terms highly complimentary. On the second day of the battle, while leading his men in the thickest of the fight, he was seriously wounded, and was carried from the field, having been struck by bullets no less than three times. He was conveyed to Washington, and the day following his arrival the President and other distinguished persons in civil and military life gathered around him with cordial expressions of sympathy and praise. Shortly afterward he received his appointment as major-general of volunteers. For some time his condition was critical, and he recovered slowly, and his right arm, from a gun-shot wound in the wrist and hand, proved to be permanently disabled.

General Schenck's services in the field closed with the second battle of Bull Run, as it was over six months before he was again fit for such duty. Meantime his great reputation and experience in civil affairs had suggested him as a fit commander for the troublesome Middle Department, embracing the turbulent rebels of Maryland, and he was assigned by the President to its command, and that of the Eighth Army Corps, with headquarters at Baltimore, before his recovery from his wound, on the 11th of December, 1862, and he assumed the command on the 22d of the same month, and his administration proved to be eminently successful and highly satisfactory to President Lincoln and the War Department.

General Schenck's case, like hundreds of others, illustrates the injustice done to officers and their families by the defective

organization of the army, being wounded while holding a command exceeding one in accordance with his rank. In all civilized armies an officer is given rank in accordance with his command, and his pay when alive and the pension to his widow, if killed in war, is commensurate with his rank.

Congress organized a volunteer army of more than a million of men into brigades, divisions, army corps and armies, but the highest rank given to any officer in this vast grand army was that of major-general, though he might command an army corps; the command of a lieutenant-general, an army; the command of a general, or several armies; the command of a field marshal—all were placed upon the same dead level. Of course the glory gained in such a cause might be considered sufficient compensation by the officer if he were fortunate enough to survive, but that did not increase the pension to his widow if he happened to be killed in the command of an army corps or of an army.

On the 5th of December, 1863, General Schenck resigned his commission in the army to take his seat in the lower house of Congress, to which he had been elected from the third Ohio congressional district in 1862. To surrender his commission as a major-general for this seat in Congress would at first seem a strange choice for a man of his patriotism and temperament, but he was strongly urged to this step by President Lincoln, and by the most distinguished officers of the army, who held that they and their armies had by this time learned to take care of themselves and their foes in the field; but it was becoming a very grave question as to who were to care for them and the interests of the Union in the legislative halls of the nation, and it was urged that his services there would at that time prove of more value to the country than the most brilliant services in the field, and the events of the immediate future fully demonstrated the wisdom of his choice.

He at once became a prominent member of the House, and his abilities soon made him its acknowledged leader. He first became chairman of the military committee, which, during the war, was of course the most important committee of that body, and when the war was over, and the necessary military legislation which followed the close of the war had been accomplished, he was, as leader of the House, made chairman of the Committee on Ways and Means. He was retained in his seat until December, 1870, when he was ap-

pointed by General Grant United States minister to the Court of St. James; but, before going to England, was appointed one of the members of the High Joint Commission for the settlement of questions then in dispute between the governments of England and the United States. These questions having been happily adjusted to the satisfaction of the two governments, he took his departure for England in May, 1871, where he served until his resignation in the spring of 1875, when he returned to his home in the United States.

His services as minister were entirely satisfactory to the President and to the State Department. No questions of great importance arose during his services abroad, but his duties were onerous, as appears from the records of the State Department.

Gen. Schenck has several times declined solicitations to be a candidate of his party for governor of his native State. In his railroad and other operations, unconnected with his public life, he had at one time accumulated a handsome fortune. Too great willingness to oblige his friends led to the loss of a large part of it, though he still possesses a competence. Although his "opportunities" have probably been equal to those of any other "statesman" of his time, he has never been tainted with fraud, nor been able to evolve a fortune out of his official salary.

His entire official life has been characterized by the same fearless honesty, and in civil or military positions he has been the same bold and fearless fighter, practising no concealments, never shrinking from a course because it would increase the number of his enemies, hewing his way direct through difficulties rather than take the trouble to turn into an equally good path that might possibly have carried him around them, always scorning utterly the ordinary practices of demagogues, or even of many reputable politicians in conducting their campaigns. His general habits have always been exclusive, and people have sometimes complained of him as being "aristocratical;" but those who know him best have always testified of him as the very prince of friends, and equally as good an enemy, "whole-souled," "big-hearted," "hospitable," and "generous to a fault," with all the combative energy of his American birth, and all the tenacity of his Dutch ancestry.

As a political leader his judgment was excellent, and his counsels always sagacious. In military matters he was first

of all brave and cool under fire, and approved himself a good division and corps commander. On a larger scale he was never tried, but there is no blot upon his military record.

Of his administration of the mixed civil and military affairs—the most complicated and difficult that fell to the lot of commanders during the war—of the Middle Department, those who believe in the triumph of loyalty and the punishment of treason, will never fail to hold his services in this command as among the most valuable to his country of any he has ever performed during his long and eventful public career.

27. GENERAL ROBERT C. SCHENCK, b. Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 4 Oct., 1809; m. Nissequague, Long Island, 21 Aug., 1834, Rennelche Smith,* b. Stonybrook, Brookhaven, Long Island, 27 Sept., 1811. She d. Dayton, Ohio, 5 Nov., 1849. *Issue:*

69. I. MARY SMITH, b. Dayton, Ohio; d. young.

70. II. ELIZABETH ROGERS, b. Dayton, Ohio.

71. III. JULIA CRANE, b. Dayton, Ohio.

72. IV. SALLY, b. Dayton, Ohio.

73. V. MARY, b. Dayton, Ohio; d. young.

74. VI. RENNELCHE, b. Dayton, Ohio; d. young.

29. LIEUTENANT WOODHULL SMITH SCHENCK, U. S. navy, was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 28th of October, 1815. Most of his civil education was received at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. He was appointed midshipman in the United States navy on December 30, 1831, and was ordered to the frigate *United States*, Mediterranean squadron. In 1833-'34 he was serving on the frigate *Delaware*, when she made a special voyage to Palestine and Jerusalem. In 1839-'40 he was serving on the *Falmouth*, then in the Pacific Ocean; 1842, in the ship *Independence*, home squadron; 1843, sloop *Vincennes*, of the same squadron, until December, 1843; 1844-'45, leave of absence; 1846, sloop *Portsmouth*, Pacific squadron, to September, 1847. Waiting orders, 1849.

During this year he was ordered to join a vessel in California, and received permission from the Secretary of the Navy to proceed to join his station overland. He started in command of a company of men in the early spring, and at Leavenworth, Missouri, joined the party of General Collier, with whom were the collector of the port of San Francisco,

*Rennelche Smith was the daughter of Woodhull Smith and sister of Dorothy Smith, who married Admiral James F. Schenck.

the Indian agents at Salt Lake, and the Gila, and a large party of inspectors, &c. The party left Fort Leavenworth on the 17th of April, 1849, with a military escort for their destination in California, under circumstances best described in the following extract from the public prints of the day:

DEATH OF LIEUTENANT WOODHULL SCHENCK.

But a short time has elapsed since we noted the embarkation of this gallant spirit to the Pacific region at the head of a trusty little band of a chosen few, bound for the gold region, under the Government escort of General Collier. Buoyant with the excitement of entering upon a trip across the plains, which should invigorate his health, impaired by shipwreck and hardships on the coast he was about to visit, he was the life and soul of the party.

A few days have rolled by since last we felt the warm and manly pressure of the grasp of our old schoolmate, and the hand that clasped his again chronicles the departure of this gallant spirit to the better land,

Where storms are hushed, where tempests never rage.

His friends in this city and Dayton received a telegraphic dispatch from St. Louis informing them of his death of cholera at that city, on Friday night. This unexpected blow will fall heavily upon the wife, who bade him an eternal adieu in this world of sorrow; an aged mother, brothers, sisters, and a host of relatives and friends, who had bade him farewell so often before, on his embarking upon perilous cruises in his country's service.

Without going into a biography of the deceased, we will merely state that he was a son of General W. C. Schenck, an early emigrant to the West, who laid out the town of Franklin, where he and his brothers, Hon. R. C. Schenck and Lieutenant J. F. Schenck, were born. A nephew of a gallant sailor, Commodore Rogers, his passion was for the sea, and, at an early age, he entered the navy as a midshipman. A gallant sailor, he soon rose to the post of lieutenant. He was sent upon some of the most arduous services which has fallen to the lot of our navy for many years. He was one of the crew of the ill-fated *Shark*, wrecked on the Pacific coast in 1847. Being on furlough at the time of the gold discoveries in California, he procured an extension of his furlough, with the privilege of reporting himself on board any United States vessel he might fall in with on the Pacific shore. Elated with hope, he embarked on this overland expedition, where his earthly career was so speedily cut short by the destroyer which is ravaging our land.

He sleeps his last sleep—he has fought his last battle.

Here's a tear for thee, Wood, Schenck!

The following notice of the death of Lieutenant Schenck was soon sent to his unsuspecting wife:

FORT LEAVENWORTH, May 12, 1849.

Mrs. JEANNETTE SCHENCK: It has become our painful duty to announce to you the death of your husband, Lieutenant W. S. Schenck, and the leader of our little band. He died on the 9th instant with the cholera, of which you will probably have been apprised before this

reaches you. We were with him from the time he was taken until he died. All that human aid could do was done, and every attention and kindness was shown him by all on board, but without avail. It was the will of Heaven that it should be thus, and he is now with his God. We sympathize with you in your bereavement, and next to you we deeply regret and deplore his loss. He was our guide and protector—one on whom we relied for counsel, to whom we looked for protection, and on whom we built our fondest hopes of success; but we are now left, as it were, without a guide, far from home, with a journey of two thousand miles yet before us, over vast prairies, between plains and rugged mountains.

Language is inadequate to express to you our feelings upon this occasion. There are now but three in our little party, but with good health, which we all now enjoy, and trusting in God for his guidance and protection, we hope to arrive safely at the end of our journey. Colonel Collier is a kind and good man, and promised Mr. Schenck in his dying moments that he would befriend and protect us. Deeply regretting the calamity that has befallen us, and praying that this dispensation of Divine Providence may be sanctified to the good of us all, we most respectfully subscribe ourselves,

Your affectionate brother,

WILLIAM R. MILLER.

CHARLES G. JOHNSON.
STEPHEN GANO.

The following is another account, sent to Lieutenant Schenck's brother, Robert C. Schenck :

LEXINGTON, MISSOURI, *May 10, 1849.*

MY DEAR SIR : It is my melancholy duty to apprise you of the loss of your brave brother Woodhull. On Tuesday evening, while on the voyage from St. Louis to Fort Leavenworth, he was violently attacked by cholera, and notwithstanding prompt medical attention and the most assiduous nursing, the disease could not be arrested, and he expired on yesterday morning about 9 o'clock, after an illness of twelve hours.

A short time previous to his death, he seemed better, and thought himself (as we all did,) that the crisis of the disease had passed, and that he might recover, but the reaction could not be kept up, and about 7.30 in the morning he sunk into a sleep from which he never awoke for more than a minute at a time. From the first attack up to daylight in the morning, though in the enjoyment of all his mental faculties, he seemed to have no hope of a recovery. After daylight he felt so much easier that he thought he would again be well, and so expressed himself to us who were around his bed, and in this opinion he sank to rest. During the night he directed his nephew James to return and carry his body home with him. In obedience to his wishes his remains were placed in a plain coffin, made on the boat and carried to this place, where I will have it enclosed in one of tin and put off so as to carry safely. This will be finished to-day, and James will start back on his mournful duty this evening or to-morrow. James will give you all the particulars of this bitter dispensation of Providence. He also gave James and Mr. Miller some instructions in regard to his business.

The only consolation I can give you and his bereaved family is, that no man whose misfortune it is to die away from his home, ever died

more among friends than he. All the passengers on the boat vied with others in nursing him during the few hours of his illness. Everything that ample means and the most devoted friendship could do to alleviate his sufferings was done, and his last charge to me was to see his wife and family, and assure them that he died surrounded by friends who had done everything possible to save his life and to alleviate his sufferings. After his remains were put in the coffin, the captain had it placed on the bow and covered with the flag of the boat, and the citizens of the place have received the remains with kindness and respect. I am myself too deeply affected at this mysterious dispensation, by which I have lost one to whom I had become devotedly attached, to say more. I feel the utter emptiness of the ordinary expressions of sympathy and condolence. In the hopes that you may all be sustained under this loss by the only true source of comfort,

I remain your friend,

CHAS. FINDLAY.

Hon. R. C. SCHENCK, *Dayton, Ohio.*

NAVY DEPARTMENT, *June 2, 1849.*

SIR: Your letter of the 23th ultimo, has been received.

The Department deeply regrets the death of Lieut. Schenck, which has deprived the service of a valuable officer, and his family of a kind brother, husband and parent. I very much fear Lieut. Schenck's family will be deprived of the benefit of a pension. That, however, is a subject for another to decide. Your request as to his allotment ticket shall be complied with.

I am, respectfully, your ob't serv't.

WM. BALLOU PRESTON.

Hon. ROBT. C. SCHENCK, *Dayton, Ohio.*

Lieutenant Schenck was enthusiastically devoted to his profession, of an exceedingly pleasing and genial disposition, which traits of character, no less than his well known staunchness of friendship, made him hosts of friends. His remains were brought to Dayton, Ohio, his home, by his nephew, Jas. F. Schenck, and are interred in Woodlawn cemetery. He m. 14 Oct., 1842, Jeannette A., dau. of Judge Wm. Miller, of Cincinnati. *Issue:*

75. I. ROBERT C., d. young.

76. II. JEANNETTE, d. young.

77. III. WOODHULL SMITH, b. Dayton, Ohio, — 1849.

31. COLONEL EGBERT TANGIER SMITH SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 18th Jan., 1820. He removed to Iowa in the early history of that State, and lived for a number of years at his home, called Wapsinonach, in Muscatine County. Colonel Schenck served during the entire War of the Rebellion as a commissary of subsistence. After the close of the war he removed and settled upon a fine tract of land adjoining the town of Downey, in Johnson County, about

ten miles from Iowa City. He m. Dayton, Ohio, 9 March, 1842, Sophia, dau. of Charles Green, of Dayton. She was b. Dayton, Ohio, 10 Jan., 1824. *Issue:*

78. I. CHARLES GREEN, b. Dayton, Ohio, 23d March, 1843; d. 6 Apr., 1863, during the war as a member of an Iowa regiment.

79. II. RENNELCHE WOODHULL, b. Wapsinonach, Iowa, 5 March, 1845.

80. III. JAMES WOODHULL, b. Wapsinonach, Iowa, 9 July, 1846.

81. IV. WM. CORTENUS, b. Wapsinonach, Iowa, 1 Nov. 1847.

82. V. ROBERT CUMMING, b. Wapsinonach, Iowa, 6 April, 1851; m. Clara V. Burtener.

83. VI. JAMES WOODHULL, b. Wapsinonach, Iowa, 16 April, 1853.

84. VII. DICKINSON PHILLIPS, b. Smallwood, Iowa, 21 Aug., 1856.

34. WILLIAM T. SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 10 January, 1810. He owned and resided upon a fine farm on the lower Springsboro road, about one mile east of Franklin; was a member of the Baptist church. He m. 1st, Lissey Thackery; m. 2d, Ruth Tibbals. He d. Franklin, Ohio.

By his first wife he had *issue:*

85. I. WILLIAM, b. —.

35. JAMES T. SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, where he lived and died, and where he m. Mary B. Barkalow. *Issue:*

86. I. ANNA, b. Franklin, Ohio; m. Dr. Haller.

37. J. CHRISTOPHER SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 5 September, 1818. The following was published of him at the time of his death: "In the death of Mr. J. Christopher Schenck, Franklin has lost one of its oldest, most highly esteemed and useful citizens. Born and reared in this his native town, it was here that he spent his life and contributed his share to the growth and prosperity that have steadily given the place an honorable position among the best towns in the Miami valley. He felt a vital interest in every movement that had in view the welfare of the place, and favored, in whatever way he could, every person and every enterprise promotive of the public good. A man also of marked kindness in all his spirit, his heart and

his hand were ever open to extend help to others. Narrowness was no part of his nature. His soul of sympathy was sensitive to all conditions of need and to every character of distress. Men sometimes speak of 'worthy poor' and 'unworthy poor,' but he had pity for all, without partiality or technical distinction. As to words of censure for the foibles of men, these were few, and were never pointed with spite or mingled with malice. Residing, as he had done, sixty-three years in the same town, he was known by nearly every adult citizen. They all held him in high esteem. As a Free Mason, Brother Schenck wrought according to all the designs drawn by the master-workman upon the trestle-board of Masonic obligation. He loved, and was impressed by all the emblems of the order, even the 'clouded canopy,' and that theological ladder, with its three rounds of Faith, Hope, and Charity, the last of which, as we sincerely trust, has lifted the ascending brother beyond the grave, 'into the boundless realm of eternity'—into the bliss of the heavenly lodge.

"Those three principal tenets of his Masonic profession, Brotherly Love, Relief and Truth, were in him exemplified. Particularly was he mindful of the Masonic precept that 'to relieve the distressed is a duty incumbent upon all men; but particularly upon Masons, who are linked together by an indissoluble chain of sincere affection.' We have reason also to believe that long before his last brief sickness, the hour-glass of the lodge had been to him an emblem of human life; that he had been duly reminded of how swiftly the sands run, how rapidly every life draws to a close, and that he sincerely adopted the words sung in conferring every master's degree:

"Lord of All! below, above,
Fill our hearts with truth and love;
When dissolved our earthly tie,
Take us to thy lodge on high."

"Religiously, Brother Schenck had that reverence and respect for all sacred things, which afforded him sincere interest in any devotional or social service of God's house. Since my coming to Franklin, he has been a frequent attendant of our services, and no hearer seemed more interested than he in the exposition of the Scripture. He was present also at nearly every church social, where he peculiarly enjoyed meeting and conversing with the numerous friends so dear to him through life.

"I need enter into no details as to his convictions upon religious themes and Christian duty. It is sufficient to say that he believed firmly in all the essential tenets of Christian faith, and held that salvation could be found only in a merciful and atoning Saviour. He had also a profound sense of the spiritual impressions, and felt the power of truth in all its beautiful displays. He was not constrained in charity, but believed that all true followers of Christ are the children of God, and that there should be union and fellowship among all saints.

"The funeral of Mr. Schenck was attended by a large number of the Masonic brethren, according to whose rites the obsequies were performed. Also a large number of citizens, old and young, were present upon the occasion, thereby attesting the high esteem in which the deceased had been held. Sermon on the occasion by the writer (Rev. H. Y. Rush) from 1 Samuel: XX, 18: 'Thou shalt be missed, because thy seat is empty.' Assistance was rendered in the service by Rev. Hawk, of the Presbyterian church."

He m. 1st, 21 Aug., 1844, Elizabeth Fielding Barkalow; she d. Franklin, Ohio, 9 Dec., 1857; m. 2d, 24 Oct., 1861, Ione Holbrook. He d. Franklin, Ohio. *Issue:*

87. I. MARY CATHERINE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 30 July, 1845; m. Franklin, Ohio, 28 January, 1869, Nathaniel Coleman.

88. II. JOHN NOBLE CUMMING, b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 March, 1847.

89. III. JAMES TAPSCOTT, b. Franklin, Ohio, 6 January, 1849.

90. IV. ZEBULON BARKALOW, b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 Aug., 1851, d. 13 Feb., 1860.

91. V. LUCY BURROWS, b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 February, 1854; m. Franklin, Ohio, 9 Feb., 1882, Edward M. Burrows.

92. VI. GEORGE HOLBROOK, b. Franklin, Ohio, 14 Sept., 1862.

93. VII. SALLIE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 2d Feb., 1864.

94. VIII. FRANK HOLBROOK, b. Franklin, Ohio, 6 Aug., 1866.

95. IX. CHRISTOPHER CARL, b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 Sept., 1870.

41. ROBERT C. SCHENCK, JR., was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 2d October, 1845. Was educated at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, and is a prosperous merchant in

Dayton, Ohio; m. Dayton, Ohio, 6 Nov., 1868, Julia Davies.
Issue:

96. I. MARY.

97. II. PIERCE.

98. III. GRAHAM.

99. IV. RENNELCHE.

43. ISAAC P. SCHENCK was born at Huntington, Long Island, 14 November, 1809. When yet a child he came with his father (S) Garret A. Schenck, to Franklin, Ohio, in or near which place he continued to live for the remainder of his life, excepting such time as was spent at college, and a short period, when a young man, engaged in business as a trader down the Mississippi river, and as a pork merchant at Cincinnati, Ohio. He was educated at the Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. After his first marriage, he purchased a fine tract of land on Clear Creek, less than a mile south of Franklin, where he made his home, and where he continued to reside until his death, in 1877. He was a sober and industrious man throughout his whole life, and an exceedingly practical, intelligent and successful farmer, and early in life secured an independent competency. He had very decided tastes for literature, and possessed a fine library, much more noted, however, for the excellence of his selections than for numbers. He was highly esteemed by all as a wise and public-spirited citizen, generous and hospitable.

In his lodge he was one of the "shining lights" of Masonry, and was for fourteen years the master of Eastern Star Lodge, No. 55, of Franklin, Ohio. He was for years chairman of the school board, director of the bank in Franklin, for upwards of five years an officer of the Franklin Savings Association, and in fact, prominently associated with almost all public matters in which high character and integrity were sought and given place.

The following memorial was published at the time of his death:

MEMORIAL.

When a truly good man dies the community has met with an irreparable loss. Such was the character of our much lamented fellow-citizen, I. P. Schenck, who died at his residence, near Franklin, Ohio, on Sabbath morning, February 11, 1877.

We do not mean that he was good in wordy pretensions, nor yet in pharisaical confessions, which always did and do now placard its own hypocritical sanctity on the street corners, and trumpet its own fame in the ears of a credulous community. But we mean good in deeds of truthfulness, honesty, and charity. Frank and honest confessions

are to be commended, but good deeds are infinitely more to be prized. A public confession is but an avowed purpose to begin a new and better life. But truth, honesty, and charity, faithfully observed for forty years, have already practically demonstrated the great problem of human duty, and will stand as a monument of praise in the presence of all truly good men, angels and God, when glittering generalities and pharisaical pretensions have received their merited denunciations from those who hurled that fearful avalanche of anathemas upon the Scribes and Pharisees of old.

When we say that I. P. Schenck was a man of "Truth," we only give utterance to the sentiment which has been growing with the growth and strengthening with the strength of this community in which he lived and labored for the last forty years.

When we write that he was honest, we but duplicate the eulogy which has been indelibly written upon the memory of those with whom he has had to do for all these years. And the large assembly of his most intimate and intelligent fellow-citizens, who congregated in the "Christian Chapel" to witness the last sad ceremonies over the body of their departed friend, was but a fitting expression of the public esteem.

He was also a noted member of the fraternity of Freemasons, who were present at his funeral to do him honor. He was, moreover, a member and conceded leader of the "Patrons of Hushandry," who will, throughout the country, lament his loss.

That he was charitable to the poor, is best known by those who have shared the good things which the kindness of his heart bestowed upon them. Verily the poor have lost a friend in the death of I. P. Schenck.

These three words—truth, honesty, and charity—might appropriately be chiseled upon his tombstone, as they are already stamped on the memory of this public, never to be effaced.

Sacred be his memory, and precious the hope that we shall meet our brother in that land where truth, honesty, charity, and true manhood will receive their just reward.

He m. 1st, Franklin, Ohio, 16 Feb., 1836, Hannah Coles, of Moschetoe Cave, Long Island. She d. Franklin, Ohio, 19 January, 1846; m. 2d, Carlisle, Ohio, 17 Feb., 1848, Catharine DuBois,* b. Carlisle, Ohio, 15 Nov., 1821. He d. Franklin, Ohio, 11 Feb., 1877. *Issue:*

100. I. WILLIAM CORTENUS, b. Franklin, Ohio, 15 Dec., 1836; lives Silver City, Idaho.

101. II. MARY ELIZA, b. Franklin, Ohio, 13 May, 1842. d.

102. III. GARRET ALEXANDER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 14 April, 1842; m. near Franklin, Ohio.

103. IV. PHEBE ANN.

104. V. WALTER, b. Franklin, Ohio, 30 Dec., 1848; m. Burlington, Ia., 20 Sept., 1876, Emma Eliza Combs.

105. VI. HANNAH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 7 Aug., 1851; m. Franklin, Ohio, 17 Feb., 1873, Silas Augustus Forbush.

* Catharine DuBois was a daughter of Daniel, brother of Dr. Benjamin DuBois, son of the Rev. Benjamin DuBois.

106. VII. JOSEPH PLUME, b. Franklin, Ohio, 24 July, 1853; m. Lebanon, O., 26 Oct., 1882, Eva Pullen.

107. VIII. LUCETTA, b. Franklin, Ohio, 12 Aug., 1855.

108. IX. ELIZABETH, b. Franklin, Ohio, 12 Aug., 1857.

109. X. CYRUS JOHNSON, b. Franklin, Ohio, 9 Oct., 1859.

110. XI. CATHARINE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 22 Nov., 1861; m. Franklin, Ohio, 27 Dec., 1881, Howard Wesley Null.

47. BENEDICT GREGORY SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 16 Oct., 1818. He was educated at Franklin, and at the college at Pleasant Hills, near Cincinnati, Ohio. Owns and resides upon the farm originally selected and owned by his uncle, General Wm. C. Schenck, and one of the best in the county, situated three-fourths of a mile east of Franklin; m. at Carlisle, Ohio, 27 Dec., 1842, Phebe Jane DuBois.* *Issue:*

**Phebe Jane DuBois* is descended from the DuBois family of the ancient Province of Artois, in France. The kingdom has since been divided into departments, and Artois is known at the present day as the "Department of Pas du Calais." The immigrant ancestor was Louis, son of *Christian duBois* of Wicres, near Lille, where he had two other children baptized.

Louis DuBois, a Huguenot, was forced to fly his native land, and first sought a refuge in Mannheim, in the Palatinate of the Rhine, Germany, where he was married. He then sought an asylum from royal and Romish persecution in the New World, where he might worship God after the dictates of his own conscience. He arrived in Nieu Amsterdam in 1660, and went up the Hudson and settled first at Hurley, about three miles from Wiltwyck, now Kingston, New York. In the Indian war (the "Second Esopus War") of 1663, Hurley was almost destroyed. Here the Indians secured most of their captives, and amongst them the wife and three children of Louis, who were afterward rescued by Captain Martin Kregier and his command. In 1666 he with others purchased of the Indians about thirty-six thousand acres of land in the Wallkill Valley, which purchase was confirmed by the government the next year. Upon this purchase was established the settlement of New Paltz, in 1677, by Louis and others: the lands were allotted, a form of civil government adopted, and of course a church congregation organized, in 1683, by the name of the "Walloon Protestant Church," "after the manner and discipline of the Church of Geneva," of which church Louis was the first elder. After a residence of ten years at New Paltz, Louis returned to Kingston, where many of his old French friends still lived, and where he bought a "home and homelott" of Derrick Schoepmes, on the northwest corner of east Front and John streets, and there spent the remaining ten years of his life.

Louis DuBois, b. at Wicres, near Lille, Artois, France, 27 Oct., 1626; m. Mannheim, Germany, 10 Oct., 1655, Catharine Blansgon. He d. at Kingston, New York, June, 169—. She d. Kingston, 1709. *Issue:* Abraham, b. Mannheim, 1657, m. 1684, Margaret Deyo, d. 7 Oct., 1731; Isaac, b. Mannheim, 1659, m. 1683, Marie Hasbrouck, d. 28 June, 1690; Jacob, b. Hurley, New York, bap. 9 Oct., 1661, m. Gerritje Gerritsen

111. I. ALEXANDER DuBois, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 27 Oct., 1843; m. Baltimore, Md., 4 May, 1869, Margaret Brown Turner, b. Baltimore, Md., 31 July, 1847.

van Nieuwkirk, d. June, 1745; Sarah, b. 1684, m. Joost Jansen: David, b. 1667, m. Cornelia Vanoye; Solomon, b. 1669, m. 1692, Trientje Gerritsen van Nieuwkirk, d. Feb., 1750; Rebecca, b. 1671, d. young; Rachel, b. 1675, d. young; Louis, b. 1677, m. 1701, Rachel Brouck Matthew, b. 1679, m. Sarah Mattheysen.

Jacob DuBois removed with his family to Pittsgrove, Salem County, New Jersey. *Issue*: Magdalena, b. 1690; Barent, b. 1693, m. 1715, Jacomyntje DuBois, d. 1750; Louis, b. Hurley, New York, 6 January, 1695, m. Kingston, New York, 21 June, 1720, Margaret, dau. of Mattheys Jansen and Altje Elmendorf, d. Pittsgrove, New Jersey, 1784; Gerritje, b. 1697, d. young; Sarah, b. 1700, m. Conrad Elmendorf; Isaac, b. 1702; Gerrit, b. 1704; Catharine, m. Petrus Smedes; Rebecca, b. 1708; Neeltje; Johannes.

Louis DuBois lived at Pittsgrove, New Jersey. *Issue*: Jacob, b. 1720; Matthew, b. 1722; Anna, b. 1724, m. Rev. Marcenus; Gerretje, b. 1726; John, b. 1728; Elizabeth, b. 1730, m. 1754, Garret Newkirk, d. 1784; Cornelius, b. 1732; Peter, b. 1734, m. Amey Greenman, d. 1785; Joseph, b. 1737; Benjamin, b. on Staten Island, New York, 17 Aug., 1739, m. Freehold, New Jersey, 1786, Phebe, dau. of Teunis Dionyse Denise and Femmynte Danelse Hendricksen, b. Freehold, 7 July, 1734, (44?) d. Freehold, 7 January, 1839. He d. Freehold, 21 Aug., 1827; Samuel, b. 1841.

The Rev. *Benjamin DuBois* was pastor of the Reformed Dutch Church, near Freehold, New Jersey, for upwards of thirty-three years, where he died, and where both he and his wife are buried. The record upon his tombstone as to the length of his pastorate is incorrect, as can readily be seen by reference to the church records. *Issue*, (all b. near Freehold, New Jersey): Joseph, b. 9 Aug., 1767; Femmyntje, bap. 2 July, 1769, m. 4 Dec., 1787, Teunis Vanderveer; Marggritje, bap. 5 May, 1771, m. 12 Dec., 1792, Teunis Vanderveer; Teunis D., bap. 28 March, 1773, m. 1st, 22 Dec., 1796, Sarah Vanderveer, m. 2d, Sarah Smock; Sophia, bap. 17 Dec., 1775, m. 19 March, 1797, Peter Covenhoven; Daniel, b. 23 Feb., 1778, m. 9 Feb., 1803, Elizabeth Conover; Benjamin, b. near Freehold, New Jersey, 4 March, 1780, m. Freehold, 16 Feb. 1803, Williampe*, dau. of Peter Jacobse van Doorn and Jane Elbertsen Williamsen, b. near Freehold, 3 April, 1784, d. near Franklin, Ohio, 13 Feb., 1836. He d. Carlisle, Warren County, Ohio, 8 Oct., 1851; Catharine, m. 18 May, 1802, David Vanderveer; Elizabeth, bap. 7 April, 1782; Mary, bap. 28 Feb., 1790, m. 1st, 2d Oct., 1809, William Bennet, m. 2d, 19 June, 1815, George Conover.

Dr. *Benjamin DuBois* was licensed to practice surgery and medicine in 1801, and in 1803 removed to Ohio with his family, and settled near where Carlisle, Warren County, now is, where he lived until his death, and where all of his children were born. He was a very successful physician, honored and respected by all who knew him for his thorough and practical Christianity. *Issue*: Benjamin, b. 19 Nov., 1803; Peter, b. 23 Feb., 1806, d. 5 May, 1847; Teunis Garret Van Doren, b. 21 Aug., 1808; William, b. 2 Dec., 1811; Norman, b. 13 June, 1814, d. 1882; Phebe Jane, b. Carlisle, Ohio, 24 June, 1819, m. Carlisle, Ohio, 29 Dec., 1842, Benedict Gregory Schenck; Dr. John Trevon.

*See Appendix "C."

112. II. MARY PLUME, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 24 Sept., 1845; m. near Franklin, Ohio, 29 June, 1875, Rev. John C. Eastman.

113. III. LOUIS DuBois, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 7 April, 1847, d. 9 May, 1859.

114. IV. ELLEN MARIA, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 13 May, 1850; m. near Franklin, Ohio, 17 March 1870, Edward Null.

115. V. PHEBE JANE, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 23 Oct., 1852; m. near Franklin, Ohio, 14 Aug., 1879, Thomas E. Stanton.

116. VI. WILLIAM JOHNSON, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 25 Nov., 1854.

117. VII. ALLETTA DENISE, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 4 April, 1857; m. near Franklin, Ohio, 26 Sept., 1880, George Van Dyke.

118. VIII. LIZZIE FISHER, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 29 April, 1859.

48. GARRET HOOPER CUMMING SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 28 Sept., 1820. He resides at Montpelier, Indiana; m. 28 March, 1847, Mary Gordon. *Issue:*

119. I. CLARA J., b. Yellow Springs, Ohio, 25 Dec., 1849; m. Hartford City, Ind., 14 Sept., 1876, Alouza Harb.

120. II. JAMES G., b. near Monroe, Ohio, 19 March, 1852.

121. III. CHARLES A., b. near Franklin, Ohio, 2 May, 1854, d. 24 July, 1856.

122. IV. DENISE D., b. near Franklin, Ohio, 18 Oct., 1856, d. 26 Oct., 1857.

123. V. PHEBE J., b. near Franklin, Ohio, 19 June, 1859, d. 31 March, 1861.

124. VI. ALEXANDER, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 21 Nov., 1862, d. 1 March, 1863.

125. VII. MARY EDITH, b. near Franklin, Ohio, 30 April, 1864, d. 17 Oct., 1864.

126. VIII. JESSIE A., b. Union City, Ind., 27 May, 1866.

50. DR. WASHINGTON LAFAYETTE SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 14 Feb., 1825. When fifteen years of age, he was sent to Cary's Academy, at Pleasant Hill, Ohio, where he was prepared for college. In 1842 he entered the freshman class at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio, where he continued until the second session of the senior year, when, on account of what was known as the

"small-pox rebellion," he left the college and commenced reading medicine with Dr. David Baird. During the winter of 1847-'8, he attended lectures at the Ohio Medical College, and in the fall of 1848 at Dartmouth Medical College, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine. The winter of 1848-'9 he spent at Jefferson Medical College, Philadelphia, attending lectures.

He made his home in Franklin, Ohio, until after the War of the Rebellion, when he removed to Kansas, his home now being Osage City, that State. When the war began, he was commissioned surgeon of the 17th Ohio Vol. Infy. In 1862 was in charge of the general hospital near Corinth, Miss., then of hospitals No. 10 and 13, Louisville, Ky., and then assigned to duty upon the staff of Major-General Schuyler Hamilton. In December, 1862, he was compelled to resign his commission on account of ill health. He returned to his home in Franklin, but as soon as his health was sufficiently restored, he was made surgeon of the board of enrollment for the third Ohio district, where he served until after the close of the war.

Dr. Schenck has been, since his early youth, a strong advocate of the cause of "temperance," and has for many years been a leading and highly honored member of the Masonic fraternity; m. 1st, Montpelier, Vt., 17 January, 1849, Julia Bliss, d. Franklin, Ohio, 1870; m. 2d Osage City, Kansas, 16 January, 1873, Lizzie Dodds, b. Carrolton, Ohio, 20 July, 1853. *Issue:*

127. I. CHARLES MEIGS, b. Franklin, Ohio, 3 January, 1850; m. Belvidere, Ill., 8 Sept. 1875, Mary Elizabeth Stone, b. near Belvidere, Ill., 20 Sept., 1849.

128. II. BLISS, b. Franklin, Ohio, 1 Feb., 1851; d. young.

129. III. GARRET PLUME, b. Franklin, Ohio, 1 April, 1853, d. 21 April, 1854.

130. IV. JULIA, b. Franklin, Ohio, 27 Sept., 1855, d. 12 March, 1865.

131. V. ALLIE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 7 Aug., 1857.

132. VI. PAUL, b. Franklin, Ohio, 25 Dec., 1858, d. 16 Aug., 1859.

133. VII. NANNIE, b. Franklin, Ohio, 16 Dec., 1860.

134. VIII. ROBERT C., b. Franklin, Ohio, 1 Dec., 1863, d. 9 Aug., 1864.

135. IX. STEWART ZWINGLE, b. Osage City, Kansas, 21 Dec., 1873.

136. X. HELEN, b. Osage City, Kansas, 5 March, 1875.

137. XI. BESSIE LUCETTA, b. Osage City, Kansas, 28 Jan., 1877.

138. XII. EVA, b. Osage City, Kansas, 30 Jan., 1882.

52. PHILIP SCHENCK was born at "Oak Woods," near May's Landing, New Jersey, March 9, 1822, and lived at Emelville, New Jersey. He served through the war, both in the army and in the navy; m. 1st, 6 Dec., 1841, Elizabeth Ann Taylor, b. abt. 1825, d. 1 May, 1853; m. 2d, 6 Dec., 1866, Elizabeth Champion, b. 17 Jan., 1847-'8. *Issue:*

139. I. PHILIP, b. abt. 1842; killed at the battle of Williamsburg, Virginia, 5 May, 1862. No issue.

140. II. GEORGE, b. abt. 1844; killed at the battle of Williamsburg, Virginia, 5 May, 1862. No issue.

141. III. SMITH, b. abt. 1846. In the navy; d. in a Southern hospital at Wilmington, North Carolina, during the war.

142. IV. ANNA, b. 1851.

143. V. SEYMORE, b. 1868.

144. VI. REBECCA, b. 23 Sept., 1870.

145. VII. SARAH, b. 22 Sept., 1873.

53. URIAH SCHENCK was born at "Oak Woods," near May's Landing, New Jersey, abt. 1824. He settled at Finches Hill, about one mile from his father's homestead, where he d. 1851. He m. Catharine Simpkins. *Issue:*

146. I. JOHN, b. Finches Hill, N. J., 1842; m. 1864, Sarah E. Turpin.

147. II. WILLIAM, b. Finches Hill, N. J., 1844; m. 1866, Rachel Bounds.

148. III. MARY, b. Finches Hill, N. J., 1846; m. 1862, Jonathan Hand.

149. IV. ZACHERIA, b. 1848, d. 1850.

150. V. ABIGAIL, b. Finches Hill, N. J., 1851; m. 1872, George Hunt.

54. JAMES W. SCHENCK was born at Oak Hill, near May's Landing, New Jersey, in 1826, and lived at Emelville, New Jersey, m. 23 Dec., 1848, Rosanna Emmell, b. 9 Feb., 1829.

Issue:

151. I. AARON E., b. Emelville, N. J., 30 April, 1849; m.

152. II. ANNA MARIA, b. 17 March, 1851; m. 10 May, 1874, William Truitt.

153. III. LEWIS E., b. 23 Aug., 1853.

154. IV. SARAH EMMA, b. 8 Sept., 1855.

155. V. WILLIAM W., b. 12 Oct., 1857.

156. VI. CHARLES, b. 14 Feb., 1860, d. 4 March, 1860.
 157. VII. FRANCES S., b. 28 May, 1861.
 158. VIII. SYLVIN EMILY, b. 24 Aug., 1863.
 159. IX. WALTER, b. 21 June, 1866.
 160. X. MARY L., b. 27 April, 1868.
 161. XI. PHILIP, b. 26 Feb., 1873.
 55. ROBERT C. SCHENCK was born at "Oak Woods," near May's Landing, New Jersey, in 1828. He m. Hanna Simpkins, d. 1880. *Issue:*
 162. I. ANN E., b. 1849; m. 1868, Charles Pierce.
 163. II. ZECHARIAH, b. 1852, d. 1856.
 62. JAMES F. SCHENCK was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 16 March, 1829. He removed to Iowa at an early date, and owns a large farm near Downey, in Muscatine County, where he makes his home. During the War of the Rebellion he served with the army in the quartermaster's department; m. Hudson City, Muscatine County, Iowa, 12 Oct., 1854, Maria Bell, b. Lexington, Ky., 25 Jan., 1837. *Issue:*
 164. I. WILLIAM ROGERS, b. Hudson City, Ia., 7 Jan., 1856, d. 8 March, 1876.
 165. II. JOHN BELL, b. near Downey, Ia., 27 Jan. 1858.
 166. III. PHEBE WHEELER, b. near Downey, Ia., 6 Aug., 1861.
 167. IV. CHARLES GREEN, b. near Downey, Ia., 18 June, 1863.
 168. V. MARY, b. near Downey, Ia., 20 Dec., 1865.
 169. VI. IDA BELL, b. near Downey, Ia., 7 Sept., 1867.
 170. VII. ELIZABETH ROGERS, b. near Downey, Ia., 22 June, 1869.
 171. VIII. JAMES FINDLAY, b. near Downey, Ia.
 66. PAY DIRECTOR CASPAR SCHENCK, United States navy, was born at Nissequague, Long Island, 26 Sept., 1835, and removed to Dayton, Ohio, with his parents in 1836.
 He went to Brazil in 1852 as attaché to the legation, and returned to the United States in 1853, and during that and the following year was a student at Miami University, Oxford, Ohio. In 1856 he went to Illinois as civil engineer on the Western Air Line railroad. In 1858, after teaching school for one term in Marshall County, Illinois, removed to Aledo, Mercer County, Illinois, where he studied law with L. W. Thompson, Esq., until 1860, when he was admitted to the bar.

On the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, while on a visit to Indiana, he enlisted as a private in Company G, Ninth Indiana Volunteers, Colonel R. H. Milroy, and served for three months in Western Virginia, being engaged in the battles of Phillipi and Carrack's Ford. He was appointed assistant paymaster United States navy 14th of September, 1861, and was attached to the sloop *Portsmouth*, West Gulf squadron, 1861-'64, and in her took part in the capture of the forts Jackson and St. Philip April, 1862; promoted to paymaster 6th of January, 1864; attached to steam sloop *Junata* in 1864, and while serving as a volunteer on deck on that vessel at the bombardment of Fort Fisher on the 24th of December, 1864, was severely wounded, for which he was promoted twelve (12) numbers in his grade for "eminent and conspicuous conduct in battle." Attached to apprentice ship *Savannah* in 1865; the receiving ship *Independence*, 1866-'9; steam sloop *Cuyena*, 1870-'1; promoted to pay inspector on the 3d of March, 1871; fleet paymaster Pacific station, 1872-'3; attached to navy yard at Mare Island, California, 1874-'78; fleet paymaster Pacific station, 1878-'80; ordered to navy pay office, San Francisco, California, 1st of March, 1881; promoted pay director 6th of December, 1880, with the relative rank of captain in the navy, or of a colonel in the army; m. San Francisco, California, 17 Nov., 1868, Mary F. Sewell,* b. St. Joseph's, Mo., 21 Feb., 1846-'47. *Issue*:
 172. I. HELEN T., b. Dayton, Ohio, 3 Dec., 1869.

173. II. ROBERT C., b. San Francisco, Cal., 26 Feb., 1874.

174. III. JANET T., b. U. S. navy yard, Mare Island, Cal., 7 Sept., 1875.

67. WOODHULL SMITH SCHENCK was born at Dayton, Ohio, —, 1841. He went to China in 1859, and in 1861 was appointed an officer in the Chinese imperial maritime customs service, and remained in that service up to the time of his

*The family of *Sewell* immigrated from England early in the colonial history of this country and settled at what is now called Sewell's Point, Virginia, opposite Old Point Comfort. The grandfather of Mary, was *John Sewell*, who settled in Gloucester County, Va., as a farmer. Her father, *Francis Thornton Sewell*, was born in Gloucester County, Va., abt. 1796, d. in Sonoma County, Cal., March, 1870. He was a clerk in the old United States Bank, and on the closing of that institution emigrated to the West. He was thrice married. His third wife, whom he married in Missouri, was named Helen Talbot; *Mary F.* was the only child by this wife, who died during the infancy of her child. *Joshua Talbot*, grandfather of Helen, immigrated from England and settled in Kentucky.

death, which took place suddenly at San Francisco, California, in 1880, when on his way to his home in Dayton, while on leave of absence; m. Dayton, Ohio, Feb., 1871, Caroline, dau. of the late Allison Owen, Esq., of Cincinnati, Ohio. *Issue:*

175. I. JOSEPH CRANE, b. Han Kow, China, Jan., 1872.

82. ROBERT C. SCHENCK was born at Wapsinonach, Iowa, 6 April, 1851; m. — Clara V. Burtener. She d. 4 July, 1880. *Issue:*

176. I. WILLIAM B., b. 4 April, 1879.

102. GARRET ALEXANDER SCHENCK was born near Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 14th of April, 1842. At the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion he enlisted as a private in Company F, First Ohio Regiment of Volunteers for three months' service, under President Lincoln's first call for seventy-five thousand men. With this regiment he served until it was mustered out of service in August, 1861, being engaged in the battle of Bull Run on the 21st of July, 1861. Immediately upon being mustered out he, in the same month of August, 1861, enlisted in Company B, (Captail Maxwell,) Second Ohio Regiment of Volunteers, for three years, and served with this regiment through all of its campaigns in the Army of the Ohio and Army of the Cumberland until it was mustered out of service in 1864, when he again enlisted as a veteran volunteer, and served until the close of the war, with General Sherman in his march to the sea, and his subsequent campaign till the close of the war; m. near Franklin, Ohio, — Morningstar. *Issue:*

177. I. WILLIAM, b. near Franklin, Ohio.

178. II. HARRY, b. Fort Ancient, Ohio.

179. III. JOSEPH, b. Winchester, Ohio.

180. IV. ISAAC PLUME, b. Franklin, Ohio.

104. WALTER SCHENCK was born near Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 30 Dec., 1848; is engaged in business at Burlington, Iowa, where he m. 20 Sept., 1876, Emma Combs. *Issue:*

181. I. BERTHA ELIZABETH, b. Burlington, Ia., 6 Sept., 1877.

182. II. CHARLES PLUME, b. Burlington, Ia., 29 March, 1879.

111. LIEUT. ALEXANDER DuBOIS SCHENCK, 2d U.S. Artillery, was born near Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 27th October, 1848. At the commencement of the War of the Rebellion he enlisted, and was enrolled 17th April, 1861, as a private Company F, First Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and mustered into service 29th April, 1861, for three months, served; Columbus, Ohio; Lancaster and Philadelphia, Pa., and Washington, D. C., and Manassas campaign, July, 1861, being engaged in the action at Vienna, Va., 17th June, 1861; battle of Bull Run, Va., 21st July, 1861; mustered out of service at Dayton, Ohio, 16th August, 1861.

Again enrolled 31st August, 1861, as sergeant Company B, Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, and mustered into service 18th September, 1861, served in operations in Kentucky, 1861-'62, being engaged in the actions at West Liberty, Ky., October, 1861, and at Piketon, Ky., December, 1861; operations in Kentucky, Tennessee, and Alabama, 1862-'63, being engaged in the movements on Bowling Green, Ky., and Nashville, Tenn., February, 1862; marched to Huntsville, Ala., under General O. M. Mitchell, February to April, 1862; acting hospital steward at Louisville, Ky., June-July, 1862; in skirmishes near Battle Creek, Ala., [Tenn. ?] July, 1862; in advance to Nashville, Tenn., and into Kentucky, August-October, 1862, being engaged in the Battle of Perrysville, Ky., (wounded, gun shot, while in line of battle,) 8th October, 1862, and in pursuit of General Bragg's rebel forces, and movement to Nashville, Tenn., 1862, in Major General Rosecrans' Tennessee campaign, (Rosseau's Division, Scribner's Brigade, 14th Corps, Army of the Cumberland,) 7th November, 1862, to 5th January, 1863, being engaged in the battle of Stone River, Tenn., 31st December, 1862, to 3d January, 1863; advance on Tullahoma, 24th June to 4th July, 1863; action at Hoover's Gap, Tenn., 25th, 26th June, 1863; passage of Elk River, 3d July, and Tennessee River, 2d September, 1863; movement on Chattanooga, Tenn., to 8th September, 1863; received appointment and left the army to report as cadet United States Military Academy, West Point, N. Y.; di-charged as sergeant Company B, Second Regiment Ohio Volunteer Infantry, 18th September, 1863.

Cadet U. S. M. A. to 17th June, 1867, second lieutenant Second United States Artillery; served on graduating leave to 30th October, 1867; in garrison at Alcatraz Island, Harbor

<p>Francis Turner, b. Balto., Md., 17 Nov., 1816, d. Balto., 12 Aug., 1858; m. Balto., 14 Nov., 1839.</p>	<p>Joshua Turner, b. Balto., Md., 8 Sept., 1776, d. Balto., Md., 9 July, 1841; m. Balto., Md., 1st 22 Jan., 1803, 2d 8 Dec., 1808,</p>	<p>Francis Turner, b. about 1737, d. Balto., Md., 6 Oct., 1794.</p> <p>Matthew Turner, b. about 1710-20, d. Balto., Md.</p> <p>Ann Maybury, b. —, d. Balto., Md.</p> <p>Ann Austin, d. Balto., Md., 30 May, 1810.</p> <p>— Austin.</p>
<p>Margaret Brown Turner, b. Balto., Md., 31 July, 1847; m. Balto., 4 May, 1869, A. D. Schenck, Lieut. 2d Artillery.</p>	<p>Susanna Mumma, b. and d. Balto., Md.</p>	<p>Christian Mumma, d. Balto., Md., Aug., 1831; m. Balto., Md., 5 May, 1781.</p> <p>David Mumma, b. Holland, d. Balto., Md., Oct., 1791; came to Balto. 1770.</p> <p>Barbara —, d. Balto., Md.</p> <p>Catharine Wirt, d. Balto., Md.</p> <p>— Wirt.</p>
<p>Mary Brown, b. Balto., 4 Dec., 1818, d. Balto., 24 Jan., 1871.</p>	<p>Geo. Brown, b. Edinburgh, Scotland, 1781, d. Balto., Md., 21 Jan., 1867; m. Belfast, Ireland, 23 July, 1809,</p>	<p>Wm. Brown, b. Glasgow, Scotland, 24 Aug., 1749, d. Washington, D. C., 18 June, 1813; m. 5 Dec., 1774,</p> <p>Helen Anderson, b. Scotland 24 May, 1748, d. Balto., Md., 15 Nov., 1823.</p> <p>George Brown, b. Scotland, 1714, d. Scotland Oct., 1787.</p> <p>Rachel Wallace collaterally descended from Sir Wm. Wallace.</p> <p>Wm. Anderson,</p> <p>Margaret Smith.</p> <p>— Lockard.</p>
	<p>Jane Lockard, b. Belfast, Ireland, 1791, d. Balto., Md., 26 Jan., 1867.</p>	<p>Arthur Lockard, b. Ireland,</p> <p>Mary Harper, b. Ireland.</p> <p>— Harper.</p>

of San Francisco, Cal., 24th February, 1868; at United States Artillery School, Fort Monroe, Va., to 1st May, 1869; in garrison, commanding detachment at Presidio of San Francisco, Cal., 1869-'70; with detachment of recruits to Tucson, Arizona, 1870; in command of detachment of recruits to Fort Yuma, Cal.; Fort Klamath, Oregon; Fort Vancouver, W. T.; Camp McDermitt, Nev., 1870; on leave to March, 1871; on duty at cavalry recruiting depot, St. Louis, Mo., 1871; in command of detachment to San Francisco, Cal., 1871; Camp Tulare, Cal., Indian troubles, July-August, 1871; Presidio, Cal., 1871-'72; Point St. Jose, Cal., 1872; Charlotte, N. C., 1872-'73; first lieutenant Second Artillery, 27th January, 1873; Fort McHenry, Md., 1873-'74; State University of Iowa, Iowa City, Iowa, Professor of Military Science and Tactics, 1874-'77; Washington Arsenal, D. C., 1877; Martinsburg, W. Va. (B. and O. R. R. riots,) 1877; Fort McHenry, Md., 1877; Fort Johnston, N. C., A. A. Q. M., A. C. S., post treasurer, and in charge of the National Cemeteries at Wilmington, Newberne, Raleigh, and Salisbury, N. C., and Florence and Beaufort, S. C., 1877-'80; Fort Brown, Texas, 1880; Fort McHenry, Md., (light battery duty,) 1880; Washington Barracks, D. C., 1881; marched with Light Battery A to Yorktown, Va., 1881; in summer encampment at Camp Washington, Gaithersburg, Md., 1882; stationed at Washington Barracks, D. C., 1883.

Recommended for commission as colonel of engineers in the Egyptian army, 1874; declined.

While on duty at the State University of Iowa was engaged in the organization of the Iowa State Guards, and commissioned as major Iowa State Guards 15th May, 1873, and in command of the University Battalion, and colonel First Regiment Iowa State Guards, 18th February, 1876, and in command of same until date of resignation in December, 1877; member of the society of the Army of the Cumberland since 1873, and of the Military Service Institution of the United States since its organization; has been a Master Mason in good standing of Eastern Star Lodge, No. 55, of Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, since 1875; m. Baltimore, Md., 4th May, 1869, Margaret Brown Turner,* b. Baltimore, Md., 31st July, 1847. *Issue:*

*Margaret Brown Turner is descended from Matthew Turner, of Baltimore, Md. His ancestry is not yet determined. There seems to have been a family, or perhaps several, of this name in the colony of

183. I. MARY TURNER, b. Baltimore, Md., 3 Feb., 1871.
 184. II. WILLIAM TURNER, b. Baltimore, Md., 21 Dec., 1872.
 185. III. MARGARET TURNER, b. Iowa City, Johnson County, Iowa, 2 Feb., 1876.
 186. IV. SUSAN TURNER, b. Fort Johnston (Smithville), N. C., 24 August, 1878.

Maryland from a very early date. The first of record is Arthur Turner, whose name appears 17th of April, 1850. There are recorded at Annapolis nineteen wills of persons of the name, dated before 1750, indicating large families at early dates.

Matthew Turner had, so far as is known, a brother Robert, who is said to have owned an estate where the battle ground of Antietam now is; but is said to have died without issue, and his nephew, Francis, inherited this estate. *Matthew* also had four sisters, Mrs. Butler, Mrs. Isriel, Mrs. Low and Mrs. Angel. He settled near the city of Baltimore, where all of his children were born, and where he died. He m. Ann Maybury. *Issue:* Francis, m. Ann Austin; Matthew m. — McClure; Ann m. — Johnson.

Francis Turner lived for a time upon the present site of Fort McHenry, near Baltimore, which land he owned. From thence he removed to an estate called "Piney Hill," and finally settled upon what has since been known as the "Turner Homestead," near where the Baltimore cemetery is situated; he inherited his uncle Robert's estate, as above stated. *Issue:* Sarah, m. 13 Nov., 1780, John Murry; Elizabeth, m. 9 Jan., 1790, William Fitch; Robert, b. 1763, m. Elizabeth Smith, d. 2 March, 1837; Francis, m. 10 Nov., 1790, Ruth Bradley, d. 30 May, 1806; Ann, m. George Wilson; Nathaniel, m. Elizabeth Fitch; *Joshua*, b. Baltimore, Md., 8 Sept., 1778, m. 1st, Baltimore, Md., 22 Jan., 1808, Margaret Speer, m. 2d, 8 Dec., 1808, Susanna, dau. of Christian Mumma and Catharine Wirt, of Baltimore, Md. She b. 27 July, 1786, d. Baltimore, Md., 5 Jan., 1854; he d. Baltimore, Md., 9 July, 1841; Caleb, m. 15 Nov., 1802, Mary Craig, d. 15 Feb., 1835.

Joshua Turner was a successful merchant of Baltimore, where he was held in high esteem. *Issue:* Caleb Edwin, b. 11 Sept., 1803, d. 1804; not named; Margaret, b. 29 Oct., 1806, m. — Haslet; *Joshua Joseph*, b. 18 Jan., 1810; Edwin, b. 27 July, 1811, d. 1812; Catharine Ann, b. 22 Nov., 1812; William H. H., b. 7 Feb., 1814; Susanna, b. 29 Aug., 1815, d. 1816; *Francis*, b. Baltimore, Md., 17 Nov., 1816, m. Baltimore 14 Nov., 1839, Mary, dau. of George Brown and Jane Lockard, of Baltimore; she b. 4 Dec., 1818, d. Baltimore 24 Jan., 1871, he d. Baltimore 12 Aug., 1858; Robert, b. 9 Nov., 1818; Jonathan, b. 15 Nov., 1820; Elizabeth Ann, b. 23 Aug., 1822; Emily Jane, b. 31 Oct., 1823; Susan Amanda, b. 26 Jan., 1827.

Francis Turner was a prominent and very successful merchant in Baltimore. *Issue:* Joshua, b. 7 Nov., 1840, d. young; Susan Jane, b. 28 Nov., 1841, m. Victor H. Klinefelter, of Baltimore; Mary Elizabeth, b. 16 Oct., 1844, m. Charles F. Perego, of Baltimore; *Margaret Brown*, b. 31 July, 1847, m. 4 May, 1869, Lieut. Alexander DuBois Schenck, U. S. army; George Brown, b. 4 March, 1851, d. young; John Brown, b. 11 Sept., 1851, d. 1854; Francis, b. 23 March, 1855, d. young; William Rogers, b. 24 Oct., 1856, of Baltimore, Md., now in business in New York city.

187. V. ELIZABETH TURNER, b. Washington Barracks, D. C., 12 December, 1881.

127. CHARLES MEIGS SCHENCK, was born at Franklin, Warren County, Ohio, 3 January, 1850. Removed when a young man to Burlington, Iowa; is at present Vice-President and Treasurer of the Whitebreast Coal and Mining Company, and resides at Ottumwa, Iowa; m. Belvidere, Ill., 8 September, 1875, Mary Elizabeth Stone, b. near Belvidere, Boone County, Ill., 20 Sept., 1849. *Issue* :

188. I. JULIA, b. Burlington, Iowa, 21 June, 1876.

189. II. MARTHA, b. Burlington, Iowa, 13 May, 1879.

190. III. CHARLES MEIGS, b. Burlington, Iowa, 3 Feb. 1881.

142. JOHN SCHENCK was born at Finches Hill, near May's Landing, New Jersey, in 1742, m. 1864, Sarah E. Turpin. *Issue* :

191. I. PRICILLA, b. 1864.

192. II. URIAH, b. 1866.

193. III. BLANCH, b. 1868.

194. IV. JOHN S., b. 1872; d. young.

195. V. SARAH E., b. 1873.

196. VI. KATE, b. 1878.

147. Rev. WILLIAM S. SCHENCK was born at Finches Hill, near May's Landing, New Jersey. His father died when he was but seven years old. His energy and perseverance secured him his education and the honorable position now occupied as pastor of the First Wesleyan Methodist Church, at Vineland, New Jersey; m. 1866, Rachel Bounds. *Issue* :

197. I. MARY ELLA, b. 1867.

198. II. VIOLA D., b. 1869; d. young.

199. III. VIOLA K., b. 1871; d. young.

200. IV. WILLIAM S., b. 1872; d. young.

201. V. WILLIAM S., b. 1873.

202. VI. JOHN S., b. 1876; d. young.

203. VII. JOHN S., b. 1878.

204. VIII. RULIFF, b. 1880; d. young.

205. IX. RACHEL S., b. 1882.

APPENDIX.

APPENDIX "A."

SIR MARTIN SCHENCK VAN NYDECK.

Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck, Lord of Toutenburg, in Gelderland, Knight and Marshall of the Camp, so celebrated in Netherland history for his bravery, was born in Goch, in 1543, inheriting no property save his sword. Serving for a brief term as page to the Lord of Yeselstein, he joined, while yet a youth, the banner of William of Orange, at the head of twenty-two men-at-arms.

The humble knight-errant with his brace of squires was received with courtesy by the Prince and the Estates.

There was a castle of Blynbeek, then in the possession of his cousin, and which he asserted to belong to himself, as his own rightful property by right of descent. The courts and those in authority supported and sided with the cousin, and Schenck was besieged in the castle, of which he had taken possession, and was forcibly dispossessed and obliged to flee. Mr. Motley, in his history of the Netherlands, asserts that he became so unpopular to the patriots that he made overtures to the Duke of Parma, who was only too glad to enlist so bold and skillful a soldier in the service of the Spanish King. The fact remains that he was driven out of his home by armed force, and at the same time from among the troops with whom he had taken service and wished to remain; but after all, even if there were no justification whatever, save a bid for higher pay, he acted as did almost every other great leader of his time and country.

Driven from his home by the unjust decision of the courts and the armed forces of the authorities, he soon found services for his sword in the army of Spain. After serving through several startling years of victory with Parma, he had

become the most daring and formidable Netherlander that wore Philip's colors, but was continually treated with injustice and want of faith. On the 25th day of May, 1585, he declared his allegiance to the republic and its authorities, and was soon made Lieutenant-Governor of his native Gelderland, and Marshall of Camp in the State's army, with a salary of twelve hundred guilders a month. He resigned his famous castle of Blynbeek upon being reimbursed with other estates in Holland and Zeeland of the annual value of four thousand florins.

Here, at last, we have the most conclusive evidence of the justice of his original claim ! It was, no doubt, found inexpedient by those in authority to revoke their previous decrees, but for what reason did they award Sir Martin these estates, of much greater value than Blynbeek ? The value of his expected services may have been considered great, but they received ample reward in the rank and emoluments awarded him, irrespective of these estates, and as yet he had in fact rendered no service for the republic; on the other hand, he had for years been its terror. At the battle of Hardenburg Heath, he had completely outgeneraled and most disastrously defeated their best General, Hohenlo, slaying and leaving on the field fifteen hundred of his soldiers, with a loss of less than three hundred of his own, and by this triumph had preserved the important city of Gronigen to Philip for an additional quarter of a century; he had been twice captured and held for ransom, and had each time effected his escape. By his daring and dexterity he had gained the important city of Nimeguen for Spain. He was covered with wounds received in a service hostile to the republic. Yet the very moment any reasonable measure was proposed to him for the adjustment of his estate and claims, he joined the service of the Estates, was hailed with acclamation by his countrymen and loaded with emoluments and honors, and most certainly for no past services to them ! As soon as he entered their service, he served the Estates faithfully to his death. He ceased to be the scourge of Gelderland, but became the terror of the electorate.

As a man he seems to have been incapable of fear, or fatigue. He could remain for days and nights almost without dismounting : eating, drinking, sleeping in the saddle ; so that to this terrible centaur his horse seemed actually a part of himself. His soldiers followed him like hounds, and were

governed by him with a quick and heavy hand, yet the "pack" were ever staunch to his orders, for they well knew that he always led them to success.

Early in 1586, accompanied by Herman Kloet, the young and daring Dutch commander of Neuse, he had swept down into the Westphalian country, at the head of five hundred foot and five hundred horse, and on the 18th of March captured the city of Werll, by a neat stratagem—that of loading a train of wagons with some of his best soldiers, neatly covered with salt, an article of which the worthy burghers were greatly in need, and permitted the train to pass the gate, when the "salted" soldiers sprang from the wagons, mastered the guard, and the town was captured at a blow. But some of the defenders escaped to the citadel, which was stormed in vain, but the city was thoroughly sacked, some of the inhabitants killed "as a warning," and others held to ransom. Meantime Haultpenne collected a force of nearly four thousand men of all descriptions, and came to besiege Schenck in the town, while at the same time heavy attacks were being made upon him from the citadel. It was impossible for him to hold the city against such odds, so he loaded a train of wagons with the booty, took with him thirty of the magistrates as hostages, with other wealthy citizens, and marched in good order against Haultpenne, completely routing him, killing a number variously estimated from five hundred to two thousand, and effecting his retreat, desperately wounded in the thigh, but triumphant, to Venlo on the Neuse, of which city he was governor.

For this brilliant action he was knighted by the Earl of Leicester (Robert Dudley, of England,) as the representative of Queen Elizabeth, of England, and presented with a chain valued at a thousand pieces of gold. "Surely Shenks (as he pronounced the name) is a noble fellow," exclaimed Leicester, who was filled with admiration at the bold marshal's progress, and vowed that he was "the only soldier in truth that they had, for he was never idle, and was always successful."

On St. George's Day (23d of April) 1586, he and black John Norris, also badly wounded, received the order of knighthood, at a royal banquet, as from Elizabeth, of England, by the Earl of Leicester, as her majesty's vicegerent.

Soon after this Parma laid siege to Venlo, where the wife and family of Sir Martin were in the city, together with two

hundred thousand crowns in money, plate, and jewels belonging to him; he accompanied by the "mad Welshman," Roger Williams, at the head of one hundred and thirty English lances, and thirty of Sir Martin's men, made a wild nocturnal attempt to cut their way through the besieging force, and penetrate to the city, where he made no doubt he could make good his quarters. They passed through the enemy's lines, killed the corps-de-guard and many Spanish troops, reaching the very door of Parma's tent, where they killed his secretary and many of his guard. It was reported and generally believed that Farnese himself had been in imminent danger, that Sir Martin had fired his pistol at him unsuccessfully, and then struck him on the head with the butt, and that the prince had only saved his life by leaping from his horse and scrambling through a ditch. The alarm at last became general, the dawn of a summer's day was fast approaching, the drums beat to arms, and the few bold lances were obliged to effect their retreat as best they might, hotly pursued by near two thousand men. Having slain many of the Spanish army, and lost nearly half their own numbers, they at last obtained shelter in Wachtendonk. Soon after the place capitulated, without waiting for a battery, upon moderate terms. Sir Martin's wife was sent away courteously with her family, in a coach and four, and with as much "apparel," &c., as might be carried with her. Sir Martin's property was all confiscated.

Meanwhile he was building the "Scone" fort, so celebrated a century later as "Schenck's Fort," built on the island of Gravenweert, at the bifurcation of the Rhine and Waal.

During the summer of 1587 Sir Martin was engaged in defending the city of Rheinberg against Parma's forces. With a force of three thousand three hundred foot and seven hundred horse, he had to cope with the vastly superior forces of Parma, and which required all of his vigilance and skill. During this time the city of Gelder, where his family and property were, was under the command of a Scotch colonel, Aristotle Patton, to whom Sir Martin had recently administered a sound and richly deserved drubbing. This thrifty Scot, for a matter of thirty-six thousand florins and "all of the horses, plate, arms, furniture, and other movables in the city belonging to Sir Martin, that he could lay hold upon," toward the middle of summer surrendered the city to Lord Haultpenne.

In the following year Sir Martin surprised the city of Bonn. Knowing full well the military importance of this place, he strongly fortified it, and supplied it with food, but the State neglected the proper precaution to secure that important position, and it was subsequently, after a siege of six months, surrendered to the Spanish.

The States, after many reverses, seemed utterly disheartened and could be induced to but little efforts, and Sir Martin had even gone to England to complain to the Queen of their shortcomings and want of energy.

But with the enemy now eating his way towards the heart of Holland, and with so many dangers threatening them on every side, it was thought imprudent to go so far away to seek the enemy, and Sir Martin was left to do what he could for the defence of Rheinberg.

He had built the fort—before-mentioned—which then and long afterwards bore his name, "Schencken Schans," or "Schenck's Fort," at the important point where the Rhine, opening its arms to enclose the "good meadow" island of Batavia, (here we find him on the very site of the first settlement of the race from which he was descended, and in every way what a striking personification of his warrior ancestors, even after the lapse of so many centuries), and here, on the outermost part of the republic, and looking straight from his fastness into the hostile States of Munster and Westphalia, and the Electorate, the bold knight took his stand in the face of all enemies.

On the 7th of August, 1587-'8, on the hearth of Lippe, he attacked a body of Spanish musketeers, more than three thousand strong, and with scarcely the loss of a man, put a large number to the sword, and routed the rest. The leader of this expedition of Spanish troops was the same Colonel Aristotle Patton, who had once paid him so foul a trick in the surrender of Gelder. He had soon taken to flight when he found that his enemies were heralded under the sable banner of the rampant lion of Nydeck, and well knew that the wrathful Sir Martin was swiftly seeking a settlement of old accounts. But the Scot was not to be caught, and succeeded, by the strength and speed of his horse, in effecting his escape. Had he waited many minutes longer it is more than probable that the treacherous Aristotle would have passed a comfortless half hour with his former commander. Sir Martin sent the captured Spanish colors to her Majesty of England as a token.

A few miles below his castle was Nimeguen, and towards that ancient and wealthy city Sir Martin had often cast longing eyes. On the evening of the 10th of August, 1589, there was a wedding-feast in one of the splendid mansions of the stately city. The festivities were prolonged until deep in the midsummer night, and harp and viol were still inspiring the feet of the dancers, when on a sudden, in the midst of the holiday groups, appeared the grim visage of Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck. Clad in no wedding-garment, but in armor of proof, with helmet on head, and sword in hand, he strode heavily through the ball-room, followed by a party of those terrible musketeers who never gave nor asked for quarter, while the affrighted revellers fluttered away before them.

Taking advantage of a dark night he had just dropped down from his castle, with twenty-five barges, had landed with his most trusted soldiers in the foremost vessels, had battered down the gate of St. Anthony and surprised and slain the guard. Without waiting for the rest of his boats he had then stolen with his soldiers hastily through the silent streets, and torn away the lattice-work and other light defences on the rear of the house which they had now entered, and through which they intended to possess themselves of the market place. Sir Martin had long since selected this house as a proper position for his enterprise, but he had not been bidden to the wedding, and was somewhat disconcerted when he found himself on the festive scene which he had so grimly interrupted. Some of the merry-makers escaped from the house and proceeded to alarm the town; while Sir Martin proceeded to fortify his position and took possession of the square. But the burghers and garrison were soon on foot, and he was driven back into the house. Three times he recovered the square by main strength of his own arm, seconded by the handful of resolute men he had brought with him, and three times he was beaten back by overwhelming numbers into the wedding mansion. The arrival of the greater part of his followers, with whose assistance he could easily have mastered the city in the first moments of surprise, was mysteriously delayed. He could not account for their prolonged absence, and was meanwhile supported only by those who had arrived with him in the foremost barges. The truth—of which he was ignorant—was, that the remainder of the flotilla, borne along by the strong and deep cur-

rent of the Waal, then in a state of freshet, had shot past the landing place, and had ever since been vainly struggling against wind and tide to force their way back to the necessary point.

Meantime Sir Martin and his followers fought desperately in the market-place, and desperately in the house which he had seized. But a whole garrison and a city full of citizens in arms proved too much for the gallant knight, and he was hotly besieged in the mansion, and at last driven forth into the street. By this time the day was dawning, and the whole population, soldiers and burghers, men, women and children, were thronging about the little band of desperate soldiers, and assailing them with every weapon and every missile to be found. Sir Martin fought with his usual bravery, but at last the oft-tried musketeers, in spite of his indignant command, began rapidly to retreat toward the quay. In vain the knight stormed and cursed, in vain with his own hand he struck more than one of his retreating soldiers dead. He was swept along with the panic-stricken band, and when, shouting and gnashing his teeth in rage, he reached the quay at last, he saw at a glance why his great enterprise had failed.

The empty barges of his own party were at the steps; the rest were half a mile off, contending hopelessly with the swollen and rapid Waal. He was left, desperately wounded, almost alone upon the wharf, for his routed soldiers had plunged helter-skelter into the boats, several of which overlaiden in the panic sunk at once, leaving the soldiers to drown or struggle in the water. The game was lost. Nothing was left the brave knight but retreat. Reluctantly turning his back upon his enemies, now in full cry close behind him, Sir Martin sprang into the last remaining boat just putting from the quay. Already overlaiden, it foundered with the additional weight of the knight in complete armor, and Sir Martin Schenck, encumbered with his heavy armor, sank at once to the bottom of the Waal. Some of the fugitives succeeded in swimming down the stream, and were picked up by their comrades in the barges below the city; many were drowned with their commander.

A few days afterward the citizens of Nimeguen dragged up the body of the famous soldier. He was easily recognized by his armor, and by his truculent face, still wearing the scowl with which he had last rebuked his followers. His head was taken off at once, and placed over one of the gates

of the city, and his quartered body was made to adorn other portions of the battlements, so that the burghers were enabled to feast their eyes upon the remains of the man at whose name the whole country had so often trembled. The records of the city contain to this day a very curious account of these proceedings, even down to an itemized cost of these latter, beginning with the first item: "For hanging two of his (Schenck's) most faithful soldiers (prisoners), 3 guilders; for killing and throwing into the Waal one of the most faithful soldiers, 6 stivers," &c., and winding up with the item: "for drinking festival wine and doing festival volley for the infernal achievement was expended, 25 stivers."

But the city was at this time by no means in a state of security from the attacks of the Estates' troops, and the Spanish commander, General Varabon, was far too wise to risk being caught in the act of permitting such indignities upon the dead body of their best and most famous general, and he ordered the remains to be taken down immediately and placed in a coffin, and deposited in the Cranberger Tower.

Two years afterward the Stadtholder, Prince Maurice, having obtained possession of Nimeguen, caused the remains of his favorite general to be interred with the martial honors due his rank and with great magnificence, in the sepulchre of the ancient dukes of Gelderland, where a splendid monument yet remains in his memory.

Bred up from infancy in the camp, Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck added the benefits of a long and varied experience to his natural promptness and ingenuity. In the field, under anything like equal circumstances of battle, he never met his match, even among the widely famed troops of the Spanish king, but on the other hand he took the most unequal and hazardous of military risks against apparently overwhelming odds, yet such was his activity, tactical skill, and above all his unequal bravery, and the unbounded confidence his soldiers had in his certainty of success, that there is scarcely an instance of his failure to carry out any important enterprise when the forces of his command were brought into action.

The cities lost within the limits of his jurisdiction, were never those under his immediate command, and the records are full of the demands of their governor and commander for more adequate means of defense, always readily supplied by Sir Martin, if within his power, or if not strongly rec-

commended to higher authority, and his only trips to the court of Elizabeth, of England, was at the instance of Prince Maurice, to represent to the Queen the utter inadequacy of the defences under his extensive command. The Queen approved of his recommendations, but both she and the Estates almost totally disregarded them, as well as the Queen's orders in the cause, and, instead of reinforcements, his command was still further denuded of men and means of defense, under the plea that it was impossible to defend the territory so far advanced toward the enemy. Sir Martin not only demonstrated the speciousness of this absurd plea, by maintaining himself with a small command, and without any supports near him in other eligible points, but he continually carried desperate and successful war into the surrounding country of his enemies.

His untimely death was universally regarded in the republic as a great national calamity; for the slenderness of the means with which he was provided and the difficulties against which he had to contend were well understood by all. Yet the isolated and frowning battlements of the Schenkenshans ever presented its undaunted front as the foremost buckler of the republic's defense against Alva's terrible followers, and when the brave heart and strong arm of Sir Martin Schenck van Nydeck fell the enemy quickly poured through the breach, and the entire forces of the republic were forced to move to the scene, or witness the speedy destruction of the country, and demonstrated the potency of the forces over which the sable banner and lion of Nydeck had so long waved.

APPENDIX "B."

Catharine van Brugh was descended from *Johannes Pieterse Verbrugge*, or van Brugh, from Haarlem in Holland, born 1624. He was in Beaverwyck and Nieu Amsterdam at an early date. He married in the latter place, which he finally made his home, 29th March, 1658, *Catrina Roelofse van Maesterlandt*, widow of Lucas Rodenburgh, vice-director of Curacoa, 1646-'57, in which latter year he died.

Catrina's mother was the celebrated *Anneke Jansz*. This famous character was among the first immigrants that came to settle the manor of Rens-elaerwyck, and arrived in 1630 with her husband, Roelof Jansen van Maesterlandt, who came

out with his family as farmer to the Patroon at a salary of seventy-two dollars a year. Five or six years afterwards the family was settled at Nieu Amsterdam, now New York, where he received a patent from Governor van Twiller, in 1686, for thirty-one morgens (a morgen equals about two acres) of land, lying about the North river. This tract afterwards became known as the Dominic's Bowery," or "Dominic's Hook;" (from its use by Dominic Everardus Bogardus, Anneke's second husband,) and became a part of the Duke's farm, afterwards called the King's farm, and finally the Queen's farm, which in 1705, Trinity church accepted and received by letters patent and grant from Queen Anne, executed by Governor Cornbury, was delivered by him to the congregation of that church, and duly recorded in the office of the Secretary of State.

Anneke died at Beaverwyck in 1663, after being over thirty years in the colony. She made her will then before Dirck van Schellwyne, the notary, and two of her friends, Rutgers Jacobs van Schoondenwert and Evert Wendell as she lay, according to the recital in the will, on her bed in a state of sickness, but perfectly sensible, and in the full possession of her mental powers. Her remains were interred in the yard of the old Dutch church, in Hudson street, Albany, and there they are still.

It seems that in 1671 the heirs of Anneke released the bowery to Governor Lovelace, as appears by the record and transfer; hence the change of name to that of the Duke's farm, and which has since become the subject of such long, exciting and famous litigation between her heirs and Trinity church, and a prominent bone of contention for more than two hundred years.

In 1705 the land, after many reverses, was in actual possession of Trinity church, but the validity and effect of the patent by Queen Anne has frequently been a subject of discussion in the courts, and forms the principal feature in the claim of title by the church. The history of the various litigations with reference to this now valuable territory would fill a library with books.

In 1760 Cornelius Brower, a descendant of Anneke, brought an action to recover his share of the bowery, but the church triumphed. Again, in 1807, in a suit brought by Colonel Malcom. In 1830 Cornelius Bogardus tried his hand to recover possession, and was beaten. In 1834 one

Humbert brought an action, and fared like the rest. Nine other suits were brought in 1847, and after being at issue for some time the plaintiffs were non-suited. Another failure occurred in 1851, in a suit brought by one of the descendants of old Dr. Kierstedt, who married a daughter of Anneke. The State tried its hand in 1856, in an ejectment suit for a lot on Murray street, and was non-suited. The city put in its oar in 1867, but the corporation council reported that it had no claim. Another great attack was made in 1871, in a suit brought by Domini David Grosebeck, and it failed like the rest. Latterly the old Dutch Bible of Anneke came to light in the hands of Mrs. Harriet van Alten, of Glenville, Schenectady County, New York, a direct descendant of Pieter Bogardus, a son of Anneke, and application was made to the Surrogate of Albany for letters of administration on the estate of Anneke. The Surrogate refused, and the matter was appealed to the General Term of the Supreme Court. In 1881 the application of Rynear van Grisen, of New Jersey, for letters of administration on the estate of Anneke, was disposed of in the Court of Appeals, the decree of the Surrogate, denying the application, being affirmed with costs, and on the 3d day of June, 1881, judgment was entered up, making the decision of the Court of Appeals the decision of the court below. This will in all probabilities settle the question for good and all.

In the case of Bogardus, in 1830, the chancellor's opinion closes with these words : • • " And now that I have been enabled to examine it carefully, and with due reflection, I feel bound to say, that a plainer case has never been presented to me as a judge. Were it not for the uncommon magnitude of the claim, the apparent sincerity and zeal of the counsel who supported it, and the fact (of which I have been oftentimes admonished, by personal applications on their behalf,) that the descendants of Anneke Jans, at this day, are hundreds, if not thousands in number, I should not have deemed it necessary to deliver a written judgment on deciding the cause.

• " A hearty dislike to clothing any eleemosynary institution with either great power or extensive patronage, and a settled conviction that the possession by a single religious corporation of such overgrown estates as the one in controversy, and the analogous instance of the Collegiate Dutch Church, is pernicious to the cause of Christianity, have disposed me to

give an earnest scrutiny to the defense in this case ; as, in the instance of the Dutch Church, they prompted me, in my capacity of counsel, to more zealous efforts to overthrow their title to the lands devised by John Haverdinck. But the law on these claims is well settled ; and it must be sustained in favor of religious corporations as well as private individuals. Indeed, it would be monstrous, if, after a possession, such as has been proved in this case, for a period of nearly a century and a half, open, notorious, and within the sight of the temple of justice, the successive claimants, save one, being men of full age, and the courts open to them all the time (except for seven years of war and revolution,) the title to lands were to be litigated successfully, upon a claim which has been suspended for five generations. Few titles in this country would be secure under such administration of the law ; and its adoption would lead to scenes of fraud, corruption, foul injustice, and legal rapine, far worse in their consequences upon the peace, good order, and happiness of society, than external war or domestic insurrection."

It was estimated years ago, that were the property of Trinity church divided among the then living heirs of Anneke Janse, the share of each would not exceed "twenty shillings." The heirs now no doubt number hundreds of thousands. Such claims are too absurd to receive a moment's consideration, except probably at the hands of the lawyer, who must needs gain, no matter which way the case is decided. Even more absurd are those claims for large sums of money, supposed to have been left by somebody long years ago in Europe, and in Holland the chances of success are even less than in any other country ; for there the law is that all estates, inheritances, &c., not claimed within *five years*, pass over to the State.

Anneke Janse is said to have been the daughter of Tryn Jansen, midwife, of Nieu Amsterdam, and to have been connected by marriage to Govert Lookermans. By her first husband, Roelof Jansen van Maesterlandt, *issue* :

I. SARA, m. 1st, 29 June, 1642, Surgeon Keirstedt ; m. 2d, 1669, Cornelis van Borsum, of Brooklyn Ferry ; m. 3d, 1688, Elbert Elbertsen, of New York.

II. CATRINA, m. 1st, Lucas Rodenburg, d. Curacao, 1657 ; m. 2d, 29 March, 1658, *Johannes Pieterse van Brugh*.

III. TITJE, m. Pieter Hartgers van Vee.

IV. JAN, who was unmarried in 1663, killed at Schenec-

tadly 1690. By her 2d husband, Dominic Everardus Bogardus, whom she m. 1687-8, she had *issue*, four sons: William, Cornelis, Jonas, and Pieter.

Johannes Pieterse van Brugh, after his marriage lived in Nieu Amsterdam, where all of his children were born, and where he became a prominent merchant and magistrate. His will is dated 22 Dec., 1696, and he died in 1697. *Issue*:

I. HELEN, bap. 4 April, 1659; d. young.

II. HELEN, bap. 28 July, 1660; m. 25 April, 1680, Teunis de Kay.

III. ANNA, bap. 10 Aug., 1662; m. 13 June, 1684, Andries Gravenraelt.

IV. CATHARINE, bap. 19 April, 1665, m. Hendrick van Rensselaer.

V. PETER, bap. 14 July, 1666; m. 2 Nov., 1688, Sara Cuyler.

VI. MARIA, bap. 20 Sept., 1673; m. Stephen Richards.

VII. *Johannes*, bap. ———, m. 9 July, 1696, Margaret Provoost.

CAPT. PETER VAN BRUGH was for several years mayor of Albany, New York. He was buried in the church at Albany 20 July, 1740. He had a daughter and heiress, Catharine, bap. 10 Nov., 1689; m. 19 Sept., 1707, Philip, eldest son of Robert Livingston; they had six sons and three daughters; the youngest son, William, b. 1723, was for many years governor of New Jersey.

Johannes van Brugh, of New York city, was captain of the sloop *Constant Abigail*, captured off the coast of England by a French privateer, (Doc. Hist., N. Y., vol. 3, p. 430.) His will is dated 14 Nov., 1705, in which he styles himself "mariner." *Issue*:

I. JOHANNA, bap. 16 April, 1697; m. 20 Aug., 1720, Gerardus Duyking.

II. JOHANNES, bap. 6 Aug., 1699.

III. *Catharine*, bap. 16 Aug., 1704, m. 1st, 1719, John Noble, m. 2d, 23 Aug., 1738, Rev. Wm. Tennent. She d. Pittsgrove, N. J., 1787.

IV. DAVID, bap. 12 Sept., 1708.

V. ELIZABETH, bap. 25 March, 1712.

Catharine van Brugh was related to Sir John van Brugh, and to Charles and Philip van Brugh, commanders of men-of-war in the English navy. Soon after her marriage to John Noble she went with her husband to England, where

two children were born, but one of them soon died. Her husband's business called him to the West Indies, where he was attacked with the fever and died. While there he met an old New York friend, Mr. Boudinott, who wrote the father in England the news and manner of his son's death. John Noble had an uncle, a worthy bachelor, named Sir John Stokes, of Stoke Castle, near Bristol, England, who kindly invited the widow with her child to make her home at his house, but she preferred to return to her family in New York, which she did in 1723, going to live with a brother of her husband, Mr. Isaac Noble, a prosperous and wealthy merchant, and an elder in the same church (French Huguenot) in New York city, of which Mr. Boudinott was a member. Here Mrs. Noble became acquainted with the Rev. Wm. Tennent, of New Jersey, whom she married. He died 8 March, 1777; after his death his son William, pastor of a church in Charleston, S. C., came to New Jersey to settle his father's affairs, and about the 1st of Oct., 1777, started to return to Charleston with his mother, taking his father's valuable papers with him, but when about fifty miles from Charleston he was taken suddenly sick, and died among strangers, and his father's papers have not since been found. Mrs. Tennent soon returned to the North, and first went to live with her daughter Mary, who after the death of her first husband, Robert Cumming, of Freehold, N. J., married second, a Mr. Wyncoop, of Bucks County, Pa., but the daughter died in a few years, and Mrs. Tennent then went to reside with her granddaughter Anna, wife of the Rev. Wm. Schenck, then the pastor of the church at Pittsgrove, Salem County, New Jersey, where she died in 1787, in the eighty-fourth year of her age. By her first husband, John Noble, Catherine van Brugh had two children, one d. young, the other, *Mary*, b. Bristol, England, about 1720-22, m. 1st, 1746, Robert Cumming; m. 2d, — Wyncoop.

By her second husband, Rev. Wm. Tennent, besides several who died young, she had *issue*:

DR. JOHN, b. Freehold, N. J.; d. in the West Indies, aged about 33 years.

REV. WILLIAM, b. Freehold, N. J.; d. near Charleston, S. C., 1777, aged abt. 37 years.

DR. GILBERT, b. Freehold, N. J.; d. Freehold, N. J., before his father, in 1777, aged about 28 years.

APPENDIX "C."

Williamse van Doren was descended from *Pieter van Doorn*, who, with his wife, *Jaunnetje Ranchen*, had a child *Jaunnetje*, bap. 12 April, 1659, as appears from the Collegiate church records. It is supposed that he resided on Long Island and died when his children were young, as there is no mention of his name among those who took the oath of allegiance in 1687, or in the preserved tax list of those times.

His son *Jacob van Doorn*, removed from Long Island, and settled in Monmouth County, New Jersey, in the year 1698, where his name appears on a jury in 1699. The first record found of him is as a member of the church of Brooklyn in 1695. About this time, or a year or two previous, he married *Marytje*, dau. of *Arie Williamse Bennet* and *Angenietje Janse van Dyke*, of Gowanus. He had 676 acres of land near the present village of Hillsdale, the title to which he no doubt procured from the Indians, and also the proprietor right from Wm. Penn and Wm. Gibson, to whom these lands are assigned on Reid's map of 1685. He died between the dates 24 April, 1719, and 21 March, 1720, his wife being still alive in 1731. *Issue* :

Aria, b. abt. 1695, d. 1748-'9, m. 1730, *Antje Janse Schenck*; *Enjentje*, b. abt. 1697, m. abt. 1718, *Roelof Schenck*, b. 27 April, 1697; *Jacob*, bap. 17 Sept., 1699, m. *Altje Janse Schenck*, they had seventeen children, all but one leaving large families; *William*, b. abt. 1701, m. *Altje Cornelisen Couwenhoven*; *Jacob*, b. 21 Jan., 1703, d. 26 Feb., 1779, m. 1st, *Maritje Janse Schenck*, b. 8 Aug., 1712, d. 31 Oct., 1756, m. 2d, 27 Oct., 1763, *Rachel Garretsen Schenck*, bap. 2 April, 1710, and widow of *Guysbert Longstreet*. He resided on the western 317 acres of his father's lands, adjoining the village of Hillsdale; *Angenyetjie*, bap. 29 May, 1705, m. abt. 1729, *Wm. Wyckoff*, and d. 1782; *Catherine*, b. 1707, m. *Corneilus Wyckoff*; *Abraham*, bap. 20 Oct., 1709; *Peter*, bap. 2 Sept., 1711, drowned when young in Shoal Harbor; *Isaac*, bap. 13 March, 1714-'5, d. unmarried.

Jacob van Doorn had *issue*: *Jacob*, b. 15 Jan., 1731, d. 19 Oct., 1761, unmarried; *John*, b. 6 June, 1733, m. abt. 1756, to his cousin, *Agnite Roelofse Schenck*; *Sarah*, b. 20 Feb., 1741, m. abt. 1761, *John Antonides*; *Aaron*, b. 14 Sept., 1744, d. 14 July, 1830, m. 9 May, 1765, *Ghacy Janse Schenck*; *Isaac*, b. 14 March, 1752, d. 7 May, 1831, m. 3 July, 1784;

Anne Gerretsen Conover; *Peter*, b. 4 July, 1755, d. May, 1834, m. abt. 1770, Janetje, dau. of Elbert Elbertsen Williamson and Willamptje Schenck, bap. 12 July, 1758; Anne, b. 27 Oct., 1756, m. Lewis Thompson.

Peter van Doren lived and died on the homestead of his father. *Issue*: seven sons and four daughters; among the latter was *Williampy*, b. 3 April, 1784, d. near Franklin, Ohio, 13 Feb., 1866; m. 16 Feb., 1803, Dr. Benjamin DuBois; their only daughter, Phebe Jane Du Bois, m. Benedict Gregory Schenck.

APPENDIX "D."

THE ROLL OF HONOR, OR LIST OF THE UNION DEAD INTERRED IN THE NATIONAL CEMETERIES.

The names are taken from the roll published by the Quartermaster-General U. S. Army, and most of them are those of members of the families descended from the Long Island settlers:

"On fame's eternal camping ground
Their silent tents are spread,
And glory guards with solemn round,
The bivouac of the dead."

ANTIETAM, MARYLAND.

Maybury Schenck, Private, Co. "K," 5th U. S. Artillery, 9 Dec., 1862.

BATON ROUGE, LOUISIANA.

Chas. Schenck, Private, Co. "D," 131st New York, 9 Aug., 1863.

Chas. M. Schenck, Private, Co. "B," 47th Pa., 20 June, 1864.

BEAUFORT, SOUTH CAROLINA.

Wm. L. Schenck, Private, Co. —, 43d (48th ?) Ohio, 23 March, 1865.

J. Schenck, Private, Co. "F," 103d New York.

CHALMETTE, LOUISIANA.

John Schenck, Private, Co. "K," 114th Ohio, 16 Sept., 1863.

CORINTH, MISSISSIPPI.

W. Schenck, Corporal, Co. "K" — Iowa Infy., — Dec. 1286.

JEFFERSON BARRACKS, MISSOURI.

David H. Schenck, Private, Co. "I," 34th Iowa, 7 April, 1863.

LOUISVILLE, KENTUCKY.

Wright Schenck, Private, Co. "H," 119th — Infty.; d. 20 July, 1864.

John Schenck, Corporal, Co. "K," 51st Ohio; d. 28 Sept., 1863.

LITTLE ROCK, ARKANSAS.

Mathias Schenck, Sergeant Co. "K," 8th Mo. Cav., 10 March, 1865.

Gotlieb Schenck, ———, Co. "F," 9th Wis. Cav.; d. 8 Oct., 1864.

MARIETTA, GEORGIA.

John D. Schenck, Private, Co. "C," 125th Ill. Infty., 7 Sept., 1864.

NEW BERNE, NORTH CAROLINA.

Herman Schenck, Private, Co. "I," 3d New York Cav., 29 May, 1862.

NEW ORLEANS, LOUISIANA.

Joseph Schenck, Private, Co. "A," 1st U. S. Cav., 8 Sept., 1865.

POPLAR GROVE, VIRGINIA.

Otto Schenck, Surgeon, 46th New York Infty.

PHILADELPHIA, PENNSYLVANIA.

Alfred Schenck ———, Co. "D," 25th U. S. Infty., 24 January, 1864.

SALISBURY, NORTH CAROLINA.

Carroll Schenck, Private, Co. "F," 5th Mich. Cav., 6 Jan., 1865.

Cabrial Schenck, Private, Co. "H," 11th Pa., 23 January, 1865.

ST. LOUIS, MISSOURI.

Henry Schenck, Private, Co. "B," 20th Ohio, 23 March, 1862.

Philip Schenck, Private, Co. "I," 11th Ill., 1 Aug., 1862.

Wm. F. Schenck, Private, Co. "C," 2d Mich. Cav., 11 Dec., 1861.

VICKSBURG, MISSISSIPPI.

Ezekiel O. Schenck, Private, Co. "H," 76th ——— Inftry.
8 Aug., 1863.

Joseph Schenck ——— Co. "F," 8th ——— Regt., 4 July,
1863.

T. Schenck, (No. 574, originally interred at Messengers' Fort, Mississippi.)

WILMINGTON, NORTH CAROLINA.

Christian Schenck, Private, Co. "A," 203d Pa. Inftry.

The were others of the family who were killed, or died during the war, but whose remains are interred at their homes. It is estimated that about twelve per cent. of the soldiers lost their lives during the war, and this list alone would indicate that over two hundred of the name must have entered the army.

Besides those already mentioned in these pages, the names of the following officers appear in the "Volunteer Army Register," during the war :

Major Theodore H. Schenck, 3d New York Artillery.

Capt. Elias S. Schenck, 33d Mo. Inftry.

Capt. John Schenck, A. Q. M.

Capt. Wm. T. Y. Schenck, 119th U. S. C. T.

Capt. Daniel F. Schenck, 50th N. Y. Engineers.

Capt. Garret Schenck, C. S.

1st Lieut. Jacob Schenck, 52d U. S. C. T.

1st Lieut. John S. Schenck, Adj't. 16th Ill. Inftry.

1st Lieut. James W. Schenck, R. Q. M., 22 N. J., Inftry.

1st Lieut. Nicholas R. Schenck, 1st N. Y. Artillery.

1st Lieut. Wm. P. Schenck, 147th N. Y. Inftry.

2d Lieut. Louis Schenck, 41st N. Y. Inftry.

2d Lieut. Jacob R. Schenck, 29th N. J. Inftry.

Surgeon Conrad Schenck, 37th Ohio Inftry.

Surgeon Julius Schenck, 37th Ohio Inftry.

APPENDIX "D."

The Holland genealogy of the family is taken from the genealogy of the family Schenck van Nydeck, 1346-1872, by Col. Van der Dursen, of the Netherlands army, who gives the following as some of the sources from which the necessary data for the compilation of his work was obtained. His translation is retained, though the phraseology of some of the titles indicates a want of perfect familiarity with the English language :

BIBLIOGRAPHY.

- Slichtenhorst—XIV. Books of Guelderland's History.
 Johannes Isaac Pontanus—History of Geldria.
 Baron W. J. D'Ablaing van Giesenburg—The body of Knight of Veluwe.
 Hans van der Luwe—Military Conversation Lexicon.
 Ferben—History of the family Schenck van Nydeggen, particularly the General Martin Schenck van Nydeggen.
 Arkste—The old Capital of the Romans, Nimeguen.
 A. Fahne—History of Cologne. Juich's and Bergschen's families, I and II tome.
 A. Fahne—History of the family Bochholz.
 Kok—Patriotic Lexicon.
 Baron Leon de Herkenrode—Collections from tombs, epitaphs, and banners of churches and convents of Besaye.
 Baron Leon de Herkenrode—Records of the Netherlands, of the country of Burgundy.
 ——— Genealogy of the family Schenck, in manuscript, from 1500 to 1580.
 ——— Genealogy of the family Byland, manuscript, from 1100 to 1870.
 Stein D'Altenstein—Annumeral of the nobility in Belgium, tomes 1-24.
 ——— The Mirror of L'Esbay.
 La Comblet—Documents Book.
 ——— The records of the Empire, at the Hague.
 Van Hasselt—History of the Gelderland, and especially of the Counts of Gelder.
 ——— Court Roll of the Town and Common of Maestricht.
 ——— Court Roll of the City of Rusemond.
 ——— Memorandum family book of Afferden and Blynbeek.

The following are the principal works and sources from which information has been gathered in the compilation of these pages :

O'Callaghan—Documentary History of the State of New York, 4 vols. Albany, 1850.

Bergen—Genealogy of the Bergen Family, 1876.

Bergen—Early Settlers of King's County, 1881.

Thompson—History of Long Island, 2 vols. N. Y., 1843.

Van Voorhis—Memoir of Maj. Wm. Roe Van Voorhis, 1882.

Prime—History of Long Island, N. Y., 1845.

Hampson—Origines Patricie, London, 1846.

Motley—History of the Netherlands, 2 vols.

Holgate—American Genealogy. Albany, 1848.

Davis—History of Bucks County, Pa., 1876.

Savage—Genealogical Dictionary.

Schenck—Memoir of Johannes Schenck, of Bushwick, 1876.

— Publications of various Genealogical and Biographical Societies. The official records of States, counties, cities, churches, &c., besides a large number of other works, from which notes have been taken from time to time, and from place to place, without note as to the authority.

NOTE.

Of course nothing can be claimed as original in a work of this character, it being simply a record of past events and persons, and to give due credit for each source of information, would be to vastly increase and complicate the labors of compilation.

Many dates, and some names, are to be found wanting in these pages, although long and persistent efforts have been made to secure them. Letters almost without reasonable number have been written to obtain all necessary data, but in many instances, failure to secure what was desired, especially in the matter of dates, and the compiler would suggest that any one who may find cause for complaint because of want of completeness in any part of the record, should see to it that the Rev. Garret C. Schenck, of New Jersey, be furnished with whatever is found wanting in the preceding pages, to the end that his forthcoming work may be complete in all its details

GENEALOGICAL INDEX.

	Page.		Page.
Colve de Witte, Baron van Touthenburg.....	19-20	2. Johan	22
Hermanus Schenck, Baron van Touthenburg.....	20	3. Roelman.....	22
Willem, Baron van Touthenburg	20	4. Derick.....	22
Hermanus, Baron van Touthenburg	20	5. Hendrick	22
Willem, Baron van Touthenburg.....	20	6. Petronella	22
REYNIER, Baron van Touthenburg. <i>Issue:</i>	20	7. Otto.....	22
1. Theodorus, Baron van Touthenburg.....	20	8. Thomas	22
2. Christianus Schenck van Nydeck.....	20	9. Aleid	22
3. Albertus Schenck.....	20	10. Anna.....	22
CHRISTIANUS SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	20	11. Liesbeth	22
1. WILHELMUS SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	21	DERICK SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22
1. Ludolphus Melius.....	21	1. Derick.....	22
2. Arnold	21	2. Peter	22
3. Christian.....	21	3. Hendrick	22
4. Hermanus.....	21	4. Johan.....	22
HENRICH SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	21	5. Maria	22
1. Wienand.....	21	6. Winand	22
2. Henrich	21	7. Aleid.....	22
3. Elizabeth	21	8. Margaretha	22
HENRICH SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	21	DERICK SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22
1. Diederick.....	21	1. Derick.....	22
2. John	21	DERICK SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22
3. Alheit	22	1. Martin.....	22
DIEDERICK SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22	2. Peter.....	22
1. Winand	22	3. John.....	22
		4. Maria Margarethe.....	22
		5. Maria Magdalena.....	22
		GEN. PETER SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22
		1. Wilhelmina.....	22
		2. Martin.....	22
		MARTIN SCHENCK VAN NYDECK. <i>Issue:</i>	22
		Roelof Schenck.....	22
		Jan Schenck.....	22

	Page.		Page.
Anetje Schenck.....	23	18. Maria.....	56
1a. ROELOF SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	31	19. Melinda.....	56
2a. Martin.....	32	20. Eliza.....	56
3a. Annetje.....	33	21. Eliza.....	56
4a. Jonica.....	33	4. GEN. WM. C. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	70
5a. Marike.....	33	22. Wm. Rogers.....	70
6a. Jan.....	33	23. Nathaniel P.....	71
7a. Garret.....	33	24. Sarah Rogers.....	71
8a. Margaretta.....	33	25. Robert C.....	71
9a. Neeltje.....	33	26. James Findlay.....	71
10a. Mayke.....	33	27. Robert Cumming.....	71
11a. Sara.....	33	28. Woodhull S.....	71
7a. GARRET SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	39	29. Woodhull Smith.....	71
12a. Antje.....	39	30. Edmund.....	71
13a. Roelof.....	39	31. Egbert Tangier Smith.....	71
14a. Mary.....	39	6. J. N. C. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	72
15a. Koert.....	39	32. Jas. T.....	72
16a. Altijs.....	39	33. Ann.....	72
17a. Neeltje.....	39	34. John C.....	72
18a. Rachel.....	40	35. William T.....	73
19a. Garret.....	40	36. James.....	73
20a. Margaret.....	40	37. Sarah.....	73
21a. Jan.....	40	38. John Christopher.....	73
22a. Albert.....	41	39. Mary.....	73
15a. KOERT SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	41	40. Lucy.....	73
23a. Garret.....	41	41. Mary.....	73
24a. Patience.....	42	41a Catharine L.....	73
25a. Neeltje.....	42	42. Robert Cumming.....	73
26a. Petrus.....	42	8. GARRET A. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	73-77
27a. Antje.....	42	43. Ann Alleta.....	77
28a. William.....	42	44. Isaac Plume.....	78
29a. Koert.....	42	45. Ellen Maria.....	78
30a. Maritje.....	42	46. William Alexander.....	78
28a. I. REV. WM. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	54	47. John Peter.....	78
2. Mary.....	54	48. Benedict Gregory.....	78
3. Robert C.....	54-55	49. Garret H. C.....	78
4. William C.....	54-56	50. Mary Eliza.....	78
5. Catharine van Brugh.....	55	51. Washington L.....	78
6. John N. C.....	55-70	52. Lucetta Plume.....	78
7. Anna.....	55	12. WM. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	80
8. Garret Alexander.....	55	53. Philip.....	80
9. Peter Tennent.....	55	54. Uriah.....	80
10. Eliza.....	55	55. James W.....	80
3. DR. ROBT. C. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	55	56. Robert.....	80
11. Kitty.....	55	57. Zerichah.....	80
12. William.....	55	58. Anna.....	80
13. Robert C.....	55	59. Recompense.....	80
14. Nancy.....	56	60. Edmund.....	80
15. Martha.....	56	61. Rebecca.....	80
16. Israel.....	56	22. COL. WM. R. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	80-85
17. Zeuriah.....	56	62. Elizabeth.....	85
		63. Phebe Wheeler.....	85

	Page.		Page.
64. James Findlay.....	85	105. Hannah	113
20. ADM'L J. F. SCHENCK.		106. Joseph P.....	114
Issue:.....86-90		107. Lucetta.....	114
65. Sarah Smith.....	90	108. Elizabeth	114
66. Jane Findlay.....	90	109. Cyrus J.....	114
67. Caspar.....	90	110. Catharine.....	114
68. Woodhull Smith.....	90	48. B. G. SCHENCK. Issue:.....	115
27. GEN. R. C. SCHENCK.		111. Alexander DuBois.....	116
Issue:.....100-108		112. Mary Plume.....	116
69. Mary Smith.....	105	113. Louis DuBois.....	116
70. Elizabeth Rogers.....	105	114. Ellen Maria.....	116
71. Julia Crane.....	105	115. Phebe Jane.....	116
72. Sally.....	105	116. William Johnson.....	116
73. Mary.....	105	117. Alletta Denise.....	116
74. Renneche.....	108	118. Lizzie Fisher.....	116
20. LIEUT. W. S. SCHENCK.		49. G. H. C. SCHENCK.	
Issue:.....105-108		Issue:.....	116
75. Robert C.....	108	119. Clara J.....	116
76. Jennette.....	108	120. James G.....	116
77. Woodhull Smith.....	108	121. Charles A.....	116
31. COL. E. T. S. SCHENCK.		122. Denise D.....	116
Issue:.....108-100		123. Phebe J.....	116
78. Charles Green.....	109	124. Alexander.....	116
79. Renneche W.....	109	125. Mary Edith.....	116
80. James W.....	109	126. Jessie A.....	116
81. William C.....	109	51. DR. W. L. SCHENCK.	
82. Robert C.....	109	Issue:.....	117
83. James W.....	109	127. Charles Meigs.....	117
84. Dickinson P.....	109	128. Bliss.....	117
35. WM. T. SCHENCK. Is-		129. Garret Plume.....	117
sue:.....	109	130. Julia.....	117
85. William.....	109	131. Alice.....	117
36. JAMES T. SCHENCK. Is-		132. Paul.....	117
sue:.....	109	133. Nannie May.....	117
86. Anna.....	109	134. Robert C.....	117
38. J. C. SCHENCK. Issue:.....	111	135. Stewart Zwingle.....	117
87. Mary C.....	111	136. Helen.....	118
88. John N. C.....	111	137. Bessie Lucetta.....	118
89. James T.....	111	138. Eva.....	118
90. Zebulun.....	111	53. PHILIP SCHENCK. Is-	
91. Lucy B.....	111	sue:.....	118
92. Sarah.....	111	139. Philip.....	118
93. George.....	111	140. George.....	118
94. Frank H.....	111	141. Smith.....	118
95. Christopher C.....	111	142. Anna.....	118
42. R. C. SCHENCK. Issue:.....	112	143. Seymore.....	118
96. Mary.....	112	144. Rebecca.....	118
97. Graham.....	112	145. Sarah.....	118
98. Peirce.....	112	54. URIAH SCHENCK. Is-	
99. Renneche.....	112	sue:.....	118
44. I. P. SCHENCK. Issue:.....	113	146. John.....	118
100. Wm. Cortenus.....	113	147. William S.....	118
101. Mary Eliza.....	113	148. Mary.....	118
102. Garret A.....	113	149. Zacharia.....	118
103. Phebe Ann.....	113	150. Abigail.....	118
104. Walter.....	113	55. J. W. SCHENCK. Issue:.....	118

	Page.		Page.
151. Aaron E.....	118	178. Harry.....	121
152. Anna.....	118	179. Joseph.....	121
153. Lewis E.....	118	180. Isaac Plume.....	121
154. Sarah E.....	118	104. WALTER SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	121
155. William W.....	118	181. Bertha Elizabeth.....	121
156. Charles.....	119	182. Charles Plume.....	121
157. Francis.....	119	111. LT. A. D. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	122-126
158. Sylvio E.....	119	183. Mary Turner.....	126
159. Walter.....	119	184. Wm. Turner.....	126
160. Mary.....	119	185. Margaret Turner.....	126
161. Philip.....	119	186. Susan Turner.....	126
56. ROBERT SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	119	187. Elizabeth Turner.....	127
162. Anna E.....	119	127. C. M. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	127
163. Zecheria.....	119	188. Julia.....	127
64. J. F. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	119	189. Martha.....	127
164. Wm. Rogers.....	119	190. Charles Meigs.....	127
165. John Bell.....	119	146. JOHN SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	127
166. Phebe Wheeler.....	119	191. Pricilla.....	127
167. Charles Green.....	119	192. Urial.....	127
168. Mary.....	119	193. Blunch.....	127
169. Ida Bell.....	119	194. John S.....	127
170. Elizabeth R.....	119	195. Sarah.....	127
171. James Findlay.....	119	196. Kate.....	127
67. CASPAR SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	120	147. REV. WM. S. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	127
172. Helen T.....	120	197. Mary Ella.....	127
173. Robert C.....	120	198. Viola D.....	127
174. Janet.....	120	199. Viola K.....	127
68. WOOD S. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	121	200. Wm S.....	127
175. Joseph Crane.....	121	201. William S.....	127
82. ROBERT C. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	121	202. John S.....	127
176. William B.....	121	203. John S.....	127
102. GARRET A. SCHENCK. <i>Issue</i>	121	204. Ruliff.....	127
177. William.....	121	205. Rachel S.....	127

INDEX.

- Aarons, Arabel, 55.
 Adams John, 100.
 Alva, Duke of, 48, 137.
 Angle, Mrs., 126.
 William, 124.
 Anderson, Helen, 124.
 Anne, Queen, 28, 138.
 Antonides, John, 143.
 Appendix A, 129.
 B, 137.
 C, 143.
 D, 147.
 Arkste, 147.
 Arms, Schenck van Nydeck, 20.
 Attila, 54.
 Aulas, Femmetje, 40.
 Austin, Ann, 124.

 Bache, Lient. Geo. M., 96.
 Baird, Dr. David, 117.
 Ball, Rev. Eliphalet, 51.
 Elizabeth, 50.
 Mary, 51.
 Ballard, Henry E., 86.
 Bancroft, George, 89.
 Barkalow, Elizabeth F., 73, 111.
 Mary B., 73, 109.
 Baum, Martin, 63, 71, 78, 80.
 Beck, 21.
 Beekman Maj, 27.
 Gerardus, 27.
 Bell, Maria C., 85, 119.
 Benedict, Jerusha, 50.
 Bennet, 56, 57.
 Arie, 143.
 Johannes, 38.
 Joseph, 85.
 Maretje, 143.
 William, 115.

 Bent, Carter, 81.
 Bergen, 148.
 Bigger, 68, 69.
 Billen, Frederick, 81.
 Bibliography, 147.
 Blair, John, 47.
 Blangon, Catharine, 114.
 Bliss, Julia, 78, 117.
 Bogardus, Cornelius, 138, 141.
 Dom. Everardus, 138, 141.
 Jonas, 141.
 Peter, 134, 139, 141.
 William, 30, 141.
 Boudinott, 142, 144.
 Bounds, Rachel, 118, 127.
 Bout, Jan Evertse, 24.
 Bown, John, 33, 35.
 Mary, 124.
 Bradley, Ruth, 126.
 Bragg, General, 122.
 Bruinerd, John S., 47.
 Brewster, Sarah, 99.
 Briant, Joseph, 100.
 Brinckerhoff.
 Altie, 32.
 Joris, 32.
 Susanna, 32.
 Brooks, William, 56.
 Bronck, Rachel, 115.
 Brower, Cornelius, 138.
 Brown
 Eliz., 99.
 Ethan A., 65, 67.
 Geo., 124, 126.
 Gov., 64.
 Mary, 124, 126.
 Thomas, 50.
 Wm., 124.
 Budd, George, 86.

- Burnett, 50, 57.
 Jacob, 50.
 G. W., 00.
 Burgen, Gerritje, 22.
 Burrows, Edward M., 111.
 Joseph, 73.
 Burtner, Clara V., 109, 121.
 Butler, Charles, 73.
 Mrs., 120.
 General, 95.

 Campbell, Mrs. 70.
 Carle, Ann, 100.
 Mary, 100.
 Cartret, Philip 100.
 Cass, Colonel, 02, 79.
 Cassidy, William, 56.
 Casters, Aleid, 22.
 Castro, General, 83.
 Cæ ar 17.
 Champion, Elizabeth, 80, 118.
 Clark, David, 50.
 Claxton, Capt. Alexander, 88.
 Cleve, Governor, 20.
 Clinton, Gov. De Witt, 64, 68.
 Coleman, Nathaniel 111.
 Coles, Hannah, 78 88, 113.
 Collier, General, 105, 108.
 Collins, 56.
 Collins, Abigail, 50.
 Richard, 65.
 Combs, Emma E., 113, 121.
 Connor, Captain David, 87.
 Conover, Ann, 40.
 Anne Gerretsen, 144.
 Caty, 41.
 George, 115.
 Gerret Wolphertse, 45.
 Mary, 45.
 Maretje, 45.
 Neeltje, 45.
 Peter, 45.
 William, 45.
 Cool, Altie Cornelis, 32, 45.
 Cornelis Lambertse, 32.
 Cooper, D. C., 58.
 Contract, Marriage, 29.
 Cornbury Gov., 133.
 Corrie, Lieut. F. H., 96.
 Corwin, Hon. Thomas, 81, 100.
 Craig, Mary, 128.
 Craighead, Hon. Samuel, 71.
 Crane, Colonel Joseph G., 99.
 Croft, Edward, 56.
 Cruigers, Catharine, 29, 30, 32.
 Cumming, Alexander, 45.
 Anna, 42, 45, 47, 49, 50, 54.

 Cumming—
 Gen. John N., 50, 07, 71,
 73 75, 78.
 Robert, 45, 47, 142.
 Cuyler, Hendrick, 141.
 Sara, 141.
 D'Ablaing, Baron W. J., 147.
 D'Altenstein, Stein, 147.
 Davies, Julia, 73, 112.
 Davis, 148.
 Daws, Elias, 45.
 Hester Symons, 82.
 Patience, 45.
 Day, David, 53.
 Dayton, 56.
 Jonathan, 61.
 de Gulick, Count William, 21.
 de Haes, Maria Magdalena, 10.
 de Herkenrode, Baron Leon, 147.
 de Kay, Teunis, 141.
 de Sillie, 82.
 Gerdientje, 32.
 Nicasius, 32.
 Denise, Teunis, 40.
 Denise, 78.
 De Witte, Colve, 19, 20.
 Nicasius, 32.
 Denman, Matthias, 56.
 Deyo, Margaret, 114.
 Dionyse, Phebe, 115.
 Teunis, 115.
 Dirksen, Cornelius, 30.
 Dodds, Lizzie, 78, 117.
 Dodsworth, Robert, 83.
 Doherty, William, 65.
 Du Bois, Abraham, 114.
 Anna, 115.
 Barent, 115.
 Benjamin, 115.
 Dr. Benjamin, 113, 144.
 Rev. Benjamin, 113.
 Catharine, 73, 113, 115.
 Cornelius, 115.
 Christian, 114.
 Daniel, 113, 115.
 Elizabeth, 115.
 David, 115.
 Family, 114, 115.
 Femmyntje, 115.
 Gerrit, 115.
 Gerretje, 115.
 Isaac, 114, 115.
 Jacob, 114, 115.
 Jacomyntje, 115.
 Johannes, 115.
 John, 115.
 Dr. John Treon, 115.

DuBois--

- Rev. Jonathan, 40.
 Joseph, 115.
 Louis, 114, 115.
 Magdalena, 115.
 Margaritje, 115.
 Mary, 115.
 Matthew, 115.
 Neeltje, 115.
 Norman, 115.
 Peter, 115.
 Phebe Jane, 78, 114, 115,
 144.
 Rachel, 115.
 Rebecca, 115.
 Samuel, 115.
 Sarah, 115.
 Solomon, 115.
 Sophia, 115.
 Teunis D., 115.
 Teunis, G. V. D., 115.
 William, 115.
 Dudley, Robert, 181.
 Delaney, Capt. Bladen, 87.
 Duyking, Johannes, 141.
 Eastman, Rev. J. C., 116.
 Elbertsen, Elbert, 140.
 Elizabeth, Queen, 131, 137.
 Elmendorf, Conrad, 115.
 Altje, 115.
 Emmell Rose Ann, 80, 118.
 Engle, Flag Officer, 90, 91.
 Erskine, Joanna, 45.
 Erwin, George A., 78.
 Evans, Ensign R. D., 96.
 Dr. Otho, 47, 61, 72.
 Fahne, A., 147.
 Fanning, James, 100.
 Farne'e, 132.
 Ferban, 21, 147.
 Field, Margaret, 100.
 Filkin, Henry, 23, 31.
 Fillmore, President, 100.
 Filson, John, 56.
 Findlay, Charles, 108.
 Colonel, 62, 79.
 Fitch, Elizabeth, 123.
 William, 123.
 Floyd, Sarah H., 100.
 Forbush, Silas A., 113.
 Freelon, Thomas W., 83.
 Fremont, Capt., 88, 89, 102, 106.
 Gano, Stephen, 107.
 Geddis, Hon. James, 68.
 Genealogical Index, 149.
 Gerrets, Nicholas, 30.
 Gibson, William, 148.
 Gillespie, Lieut., 83, 89.
 Golden, Elias, 39.
 Goldsboro, Admiral, 92.
 Gordon, Martha, 50.
 Mary, 78, 116.
 Grant, General, 93, 95, 104.
 Gravenraedt, Andries, 141.
 Gregg, Josiah, 82.
 Gregory, Benedict, 55, 74.
 Green, Charles, 109.
 Sophia, 71, 109.
 Greenman, Aurey, 115.
 Grossbeck, Domini David, 139.
 Gurnsey, Solomon, 51.
 Hall, J. H., 98.
 Hamilton, Gen. S., 117.
 Hampson, 148.
 Haller Dr., 109.
 Hand, Jonathan, 118.
 Phillip, 56, 118.
 Sarah H., 56.
 Recompense, 56.
 Hansen, Catrina, 40.
 Harb, Alonza, 116.
 Harper, Mary, 124.
 Harris, Ensign Ira, 96.
 Rachel, 80.
 Hasbrouck, Maria, 114.
 Haslet, 123.
 Haultpenne, Gen., 131.
 Haverdinck, John, 140.
 Hawk, Rev. Mr., 111.
 Hendrickson, Hendrick, 35, 38, 39.
 Daniel, 115.
 Femmynti, 115.
 Hegeman, Isaac, 33.
 Joseph, 23.
 Henry of Navarre, 48.
 Hillebrants, Tho., 25.
 Hohenlo, Gen'l, 130.
 Holbrook, Ione, 73, 111.
 Holgate, 143.
 Holmes, 65, 66.
 Catrina, 40.
 John, 50.
 Holliday, 81.
 Holton, Mary, 100.
 Hoogland, Christopher, 29, 32.
 Derick, 30.
 Hermanus, 29.
 Horton, Mary, 100.
 How, Isaac, 51.
 Howard, Dr., 55.

- Howell, Hannah, 100.
 Hudde, Andries, 82.
 Hughes, Zerushiah, 54.
 Humbert, 189.
 Hunt, George, 118.

 Index, Genealogical, 149.
 Isriel, Mrs., 126.
 Irwin, A. Barr, 99.

 Jacobs, Magdulentje, 32.
 Janse, Achele, 40.
 Anneke, 128, 187, 139, 140.
 Jansen, Charles G., 107.
 Heater, 32.
 Joost, 115.
 Mary, 40.
 Matthys, 115.
 Peter, 27.
 Tryn, 140.
 Johnson, 128.
 Cyrus, 77.

 Kellogg, Eliphalet, 51.
 Sara, 50.
 King, Hon. Butler, 90.
 Kinsey, James, 55.
 Judge James, 65.
 Kierstadt, Dr., 189, 140.
 John, 40.
 Klienfeiter, V. H., 126.
 Kloet, Herman, 131.
 Kok, 21, 147.
 Krieger, Capt. Martin, 114.

 La Comblet, 147.
 Lane, Mathias, 39.
 Lanier, James W., 63.
 Larkin, 89.
 Laurence, Capt. William, 100.
 Maj. William, 100.
 Laurens, Tryntje, 45.
 Latrobe, 66.
 Leicester, Earl of, 131.
 Leister, Gov., 27.
 Leisler, Gov., 27, 28.
 Lincoln, President, 101, 102, 103.
 Lindsay, Rev. John, 52.
 Livingstone, Philip, 141.
 Robert, 141.
 Gov. William, 141.
 Lockard, Arthur, 124.
 Jane, 124, 126.
 Longbotham, Hannah, 99.
 Longstreet, Christopher, 42.
 David, 40.
 Guysbert, 40, 134.

 Lookerman's Gerrit, 25, 26.
 Govert, 29, 140.
 Lovelace, Gov., 138.
 Low, 59.
 Mrs., 128.
 Lucas, 64.
 Lucassen, Peter, 39.
 Ludham, Joseph, 56.
 Ludlow, 57.
 Lyman, John, 77.
 Macknight, Carolus, 47.
 Malcom, Colonel, 138.
 Matthysen, 26.
 Sarah, 115.
 Marcenus, Rev. 115.
 Martin, Gov., 48.
 Maurice, Prince, 136, 137.
 Maybury, Ann, 124, 126.
 McArthur, Colonel, 62.
 McCall, Captain Ed. R., 86.
 McCarhen, James, 59.
 McClure, 126.
 McDonald, Rev. Mr., 51.
 McHenry, 69.
 MacKnight, Carolus, 47.
 McLaughlin, 64.
 McLene, John, 65.
 McQuiss, Johannes, 47.
 Mathias, 26.
 Mennes, Jannetje, 40.
 Middlebrook, Hezekiah, 50.
 Michael, 51.
 Miller, Anthony, 61.
 Jeannette, 71, 108.
 Judge William, 108.
 William R., 107.
 Milroy, General, 102, 120.
 Miskell, William, 80.
 Mitchell, 82.
 Gen. O. M., 122.
 Milbourn, Jacob, 27.
 Monfoort, Anna, 21.
 Rev. Francis, 53.
 Jannetje, 32, 45.
 Pieter, 32, 45.
 Morse, Amos, 52.
 Morningstar, 121.
 Morris, Lewis, 33.
 Motley, 129, 148.
 Murray, John, 126.
 Mumma, David, 124.
 Catharine, 124, 126.
 Christian, 124.
 Susanna, 124, 126.

 Name, origin of, 13, 15.
 Nash, Eliakim, 50.

Nash—

John, 50.
Rhoda, 50.
Sara, 51.
Samuel, 50.

Navarre Henry of, 48.

Nervus, 30.

Newkirk Garret, 115.

Nicoll, Elizabeth W., 100.

Nichol. Gov. Richard, 25, 26.

Nefus, Peter, 33.

Nicholson, Capt. J. B., 87.

Noble, Isaac, 142.

John, 47, 47, 141.

Mary, 45, 54, 142.

Norris, John, 131.

Null, Edward, 116.

Howard W., 114.

O'Callaghan, 148.

Occum, Rev. Simpson, 52.

Oliver, Robert, 60.

William, 63.

Origin of name, 13.

Owen, Allison, 121.

Caroline, 99, 120.

Paterson, Robert, 56.

Patton, Col. Aristotle, 132, 133.

Parker, 91, 93.

Parma, Duke of, 129, 131, 132.

Penn, John, 34.

William, 143.

Perego, Charles F., 126.

Perkins, General, 65, 66.

Perinnesz, Barent, 40.

Philip II., 48, 130.

Pico, Gov., 88.

Pieters, Anneke, 29.

Maria, 49.

Willem, 40.

Pierce, Charles, 119.

Pierson, Isaac, 100.

Pike, General Albert, 81, 84.

Pincerna, 13.

Platt, Isaac, 100.

Nathaniel, 100.

Plume, Alletta, 78.

Dorothy, 77.

Dorcas, 77.

Elizabeth, 77.

Family, 77, 78.

Garret, 78.

Hannah, 77.

Isaac, 77, 78.

Jane, 77.

Johanna, 77.

John, 77, 78.

Joseph, 77, 78.

Plume—

Joshua, 77.

Josiah, 77.

Mary, 53, 77, 78.

Neillie, 78.

Phebe, 77.

Samuel, 77.

Sarah, 77.

Stephen, 77.

T. T., 76.

Pollock, 84.

Pontanus, Johannes Isaac, 147.

Pope, General, 102.

Porter, Admiral, 90, 93, 95, 97.

Potter, Dr. Gilbert, 70.

Sarah, 54.

Pratt, 82.

Preface, 9.

Preston, Wm. B., 103.

Prentice, Lieut., 88.

Joseph, 63.

Prime, 148.

Provoost, David, 45.

Margaret, 45, 141.

Captain Robert, 77.

Pullen, Eva, 114.

Quivey, Amasa, 52.

Elizabeth, 53.

Rauchen, Jannetje, 143.

Rayde, Aelide, 21.

Reeder, A. F., 77.

Jesse, 55, 85.

Phebe Wheeler, 71, 72,

85.

Reid, 143.

Captain, 35.

Remmelts, William, 39.

Reyersz, Adrian, 23.

Rhodes, Stephen, 49.

Ribout, John, 23.

Richards, Stephen, 141.

Richardson, Joseph, 65.

Roeloffs, William, 39, 45.

Catrina, 145.

Robertson, Rev. Mr., 15.

Rodenburg, Lucas, 137, 140.

Rogers, Commodore, 106.

Elizabeth, 54, 70.

Henry, 100.

John,

Rebecca, 42, 142.

Sara, 100.

William, 54, 70.

Rosecrans, Genl., 101, 122.

Ross, Robert, 53, 59, 75.

Ross—

- Phin., 77.
 Jno., 77.
 Rousseau, Gen 122.
 Rossman, 74, 100, 122.
 Rush, Rev. H. Y., 111.
 Rutten, Catrina, 22.
 Savage, 148.
 Schenck, Aaron E. 118.
 Abigail, 118.
 Abram,
 Alexander, 116.
 Alexander Du Bois, 115,
 122, 124, 126.
 Alfred, 145.
 Albert, 30, 36, 41.
 Alletta D., 116.
 Allie, 117.
 Altje, 36, 39.
 Altje Janse, 143.
 Agniete Roelofse, 143.
 Anetje, 23, 42.
 Ann Alleta, 77.
 Ann C. 72, 118.
 Ann E., 119.
 Anna 30, 55, 80, 109, 118,
 142.
 Anna E. 119.
 Anna M. 118.
 Anneke, 30, 37.
 Annetje, Janse, 143.
 Annetje Martene, 22, 33,
 42.
 Antje Roelofse, 33.
 Antje, 39.
 Baron van Toutenburg,
 10, 16.
 Benedict Gregory, 78, 114,
 115, 144.
 Bertha E., 121.
 Bessie L. 118,
 Blanch, 127.
 Bliss, 117.
 Bertha, E. 121.
 Cabrial, 145.
 Carroll, 145.
 Caspar, 70, 99, 119.
 Catharine, 28, 29, 30, 31,
 55, 114.
 Catharine L., 73, 78.
 Catharine V. B. 55.
 Charles, 119, 144.
 Charles A., 116.
 Charles G., 109, 119.
 Charles M., 117, 127, 144.
 Charles P., 121.

Schenck—

- Christian, 146.
 Christopher C. 111.
 Clara J., 116.
 Surgeon Conrad, 146.
 Cornelia,
 Cyrus J. 114.
 Capt. Daniel F., 146.
 David, H., 145.
 Dickinson, P. 109.
 Denise D. 116.
 Edmund, 71, 80.
 Col. Egbert T. S. 71, 108.
 Capt. Elias S. 146.
 Eliza, 55, 56.
 Elizabeth, 85, 114.
 Elizabeth Rogers, 105, 119.
 Elizabeth T., 127.
 Ellen M., 78, 116.
 Eva, 118.
 Ezekiel, O. 146.
 Femmentje, 80.
 Francis, 8, 119.
 Frank H. 111.
 Ghacy Janse, 143.
 Garrett, 30, 39, 40, 41, 45,
 74, 146.
 Garret A., 55, 63, 73, 77,
 78, 81, 112, 113, 121, 124.
 Rev. Garret C., 10, 12, 148.
 Garret H. C., 78, 113, 116.
 Garret P., 117.
 Gerret, 33, 45.
 Gerret Roelofse, 33, 34, 38,
 40.
 George, 118.
 George H., 111.
 Gottlieb, 34, 35, 145.
 Graham, 112.
 Hannah, 113.
 Harry, 121.
 Helen, 118, 120.
 Henry, 145.
 Herman, 145.
 Ida Bell, 119.
 Isaac P., 78, 112, 113, 121.
 Israel, 56.
 J., 144.
 Jacob, 39.
 Lieut. Jacob, 146.
 Lieut. Jacob R., 146.
 James F., 71, 85, 86, 88, 90,
 92, 93, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99,
 100, 105, 106, 108, 119.
 James G., 116.
 James T., 72, 73, 107, 109,
 111.

Schenck—

James W., 80, 100, 118, 146.
 Jan, 22, 40.
 Jan Martense, 10, 23, 24, 27,
 33, 40.
 Jan Roelofse, 33.
 Jane.
 Jane Findlay, 99, 105, 119.
 Janet T., 120.
 Jeannette, 106, 108.
 Jessie A., 116.
 Johannes, 10, 11, 148.
 John, 30, 34, 36, 39, 72, 118,
 127, 144, 145, 146.
 John B., 72, 119.
 John D., 145.
 John C., 73, 109.
 John N. C., 55, 71, 73, 85,
 109, 111.
 John P., 78.
 John S., 127, 146.
 Jonica, 30, 31, 33.
 Joseph, 121, 145, 146.
 Joseph C., 129, 121.
 Joseph P., 114.
 Julia, 117, 127.
 Julia Crane, 105.
 Surgeon Julius, 146.
 Kate, 127.
 Koert, 35, 36, 39, 41, 42, 45.
 Lewis, E., 118.
 Lizzie F., 116.
 Louis, Lt., 146.
 Louis DuBois, 116.
 Lucetta, 114.
 Lucetta P., 78.
 Lucy B., 111.
 Lucy H., 73.
 Margaret, 36, 37, 40.
 Margaret T., 126.
 Margaretta, 30, 33, 34.
 Maria, 56.
 Maretje, 42.
 Maretje Jans, 143.
 Maria, 56.
 Martha, 56, 127.
 Mathias, 145.
 Martin, 10, 11, 30, 32, 45.
 Martin, Gen. Sir, 10, 24.
 Mary, 36, 37, 39, 54, 105,
 112, 118, 119.
 Mary B., 73.
 Mary C., 111.
 Mary E., 78, 113, 116.
 Mary Eliza, 78, 113.
 Mary Ella, 127.
 Mary L., 119.

Schenck—

Mary Plume, 118.
 Mary R., 73.
 Mary Smith, 105.
 Mary Turner, 126.
 Maybury, 144.
 Mayke, 30, 33.
 Marike, 33.
 Mathias, 145.
 Melinda, 56.
 Memoirs, 148.
 Michael, 11.
 Name, Schenck, 13, 14, 15.
 Nancy, 54.
 Nannie, 117.
 Nathaniel Potter, 71.
 Nicholas R., 146.
 Neeltje, 30, 39, 42.
 Neeltje Roelofse, 33, 36.
 Nelly, 38.
 Noah Hunt, Rev. Dr., 39.
 Otto, 145.
 Fatience, 42.
 Paul, 117.
 Peter, T., 55, 74, 78.
 Petrus, 42.
 Phebe A., 113.
 Phebe Jane, 116.
 Phebe Wheeler, 85, 119.
 Philip, 80, 118, 119, 145.
 Pieter, Genl., 10, 24.
 Pierce, 112.
 Pricilla, 127.
 Rachel, 36, 37, 39, 40, 46.
 Rachel Garretsen, 143.
 Rachel, S., 127.
 Rebecca, 80, 118.
 Recompense, 80.
 Rennelche, 105, 109, 112.
 Roelof, 22, 30, 35, 38, 39, 45,
 105, 106, 108, 109, 111, 117,
 119, 120, 143.
 Roelof Martense, 10, 24,
 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31,
 32, 39, 45, 143.
 Robert C., 54, 55, 70, 71, 73,
 80, 90, 100, 105, 106, 108,
 109, 111, 117, 119, 120, 121.
 Ruliff, 127.
 Sally, 105, 111.
 Sarah, 30, 33, 98, 111, 118.
 Sarah E., 118, 127.
 Sarah Rogers, 71.
 Sarah S., 73, 99.
 Sarah T., 73.
 Seymore, 118.
 Smith, 118.

Schenck—

- Stewart Z., 117.
 Susan Turner, 126.
 Sylvin E., 119.
 T——, 146.
 Theodore, 11.
 Theodore H. Maj., 146.
 Uriah, 80, 118, 127.
 Van Tontenburg, 10, 11,
 16, 19, 20.
 Viola D., 127.
 Viola K., 127.
 W——, 144.
 Walter, 113, 119, 121.
 Washington L., Dr., 78,
 116.
 Willamptje, 144.
 William, 39, 42, 44, 45, 55,
 80, 109, 118, 121.
 William Rev., 10, 16, 24,
 41, 48, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 51,
 52, 53, 54, 71, 78, 79, 142.
 William A., 78.
 William B., 121.
 William C., 53, 54, 55, 56, 58,
 60, 65, 68, 70, 73, 80, 106,
 109, 113, 114.
 William E., Rev. Dr., 40.
 William F., 145.
 William J., 116.
 William L., 144.
 William P., Lt., 146.
 William R., 55, 70, 72, 74,
 80, 85, 119.
 William S., 127.
 William T., 73, 109, 126.
 William T. Y., Capt., 146.
 William W., 118, 144.
 Woodhull Smith, 71, 99,
 105, 106, 108, 120.
 Wright, 145.
 Zebulon B., 111.
 Zecharia, 118, 119.
 Zericiah, 80.
 Zeruiah, 56.
- Schenck, Baron Van Tontenburg,
 10, 11, 16, 19, 20.
 Colve de Witte, 19, 29.
 Hermanus, 20.
 Jacob, 20.
 Reynier, 20.
 Willem, 20.
 Theodorus, 20.
- Schenck, Van Nydeck, 10, 147.
 Aleid, 22.
 Alheit, 22.
 Anna, 22.

Schenck van Nydeck—

- Arnold, 21.
 Christian, 21.
 Christianus, 20, 21.
 Derick, 11, 12, 22.
 Diederick, 21.
 Elizabeth, 21.
 Hendrick, 22.
 Henrich, 21.
 Hermanus, 21.
 Johann, 22.
 John, 21, 23.
 Liesbeth, 22.
 Ludolphus, Melius, 21.
 Margaretha, 22.
 Maria, 22, 23.
 Martin, 10, 11, 22, 23.
 Sir Martin, 10, 24, 129, 130,
 131, 132, 133, 134, 135,
 136, 137.
 Otto, 22.
 Peter, 11, 12.
 Peter Genl., 10, 22, 24.
 Petronella, 22.
 Roelman, 22.
 Theodore, 11.
 Thonius, 22.
 Winand, 22.
 Wiemand, 21, 22.
 Wilhelmina, 23.
 Wilhelmus, 21.
- Scott, Capt., 25.
 Jane, 50.
 Dr., 57.
- Schellyne, Dirck, 138.
 Scherpenzeel Joanna, 22, 23.
 Schoepmes Derick, 114.
 Schoondenwert, Rut, 138.
 Scribner, T., 122.
 Zaccheus, 50.
- Sears, Ann, 100.
 Seipmacher, 20, 22.
 Sewell, Family, 120.
 Francis, 1:0.
 Helen, 120.
 John, 1:0.
 Mary, 99, 120.
- Shaw, Polly, 54.
 Sigel, Gen., 102.
 Sill, 64.
 Simpkins, Catherine, 80, 18,
 Hannah, 80, 119.
 Skillinger, John, 55.
 Slichtenhorst, 21, 147.
 Smith, Abigail, 100.
 Adam, 99.
 Ann, 1:0.

Smith—

- Anna, 100.
 "Bull," 99.
 Charity, 100.
 Daniel, 100.
 Dorothy Ann, 71, 99, 100, 105.
 Deborah, 100.
 Ebenezer, 100.
 Edmund, 100.
 Elisha, 100.
 Elizabeth, 100, 126.
 Egbert T., 69, 71.
 Family, 99, 100.
 Hannah, 100.
 Isaac, 100.
 Isaac Judge, 55.
 Job, 99.
 Jonathan, 99.
 Juliana, 100.
 Margaret, 124.
 Martha, 100.
 Nathaniel, 100.
 Obediah, 199.
 Petrus, 115.
 Phebe, 100.
 Phineas, 100.
 Rennelche, 71, 100, 105.
 Richard, 99, 100.
 Samuel, 99.
 Samuel H., 69.
 Sarah, 100.
- Smock, Hendrick, 39.
 Uriah, T., 144.
- Smythe, John, 38.
 Speer, Margaret, 126.
 Spinning, Judge Isaac, 54.
 Spinner, Elihu, 47.
 Sprague, Ebenezer, 50.
 Solomon, 50.
 Stanton, Thomas E., 116.
 St. Clair, Gov., 56.
 Steele, 69.
 Steelman, Mary, 55, 80.
 Stedden, Isaac, 60, 66.
 Stillwell, Nicholas, 28.
 Stockton, Commodore, 88, 89.
 Stokes, Sir John, 142.
 Stone, Mary E., 117, 127.
 Stoothoff, 25, 27.
 Elbert Elbertsen, 25, 32.
 Garret Elbertsen, 27, 31.
- Stribling, Admiral, 98.
 Stryker, Altie, 40.
 Sutphen, Ort, 42.
 Suydam, Willamije, 40.
- Sybrants, Altie, 32.
 Symmes, Judge, 57, 62.
 Symmons, Alexander, 40.
- Tacitus, 16.
 Talbot, Helen, 120.
 Joshua, 120.
- Tapscott, 55.
 James, 72, 73.
 Sarah, 52.
- Taylor, 74.
 Elizabeth A., 80, 118.
- Tennent, Dr. Gilbert, 142.
 Dr. John, 142.
 Mrs., 142.
 Rev. William, 47, 49, 142.
- Terhune, Albertse, 33, 40.
- Terry, Gen., 95.
- Thackerey, Elizabeth, 73.
 Lissey, 109.
- Thomassen, Wilhelm, 23.
- Thomas, Josyntie, 32.
- Thompson, 53, 148.
 Elizabeth, 99.
 Lewis, 144.
 L. W., 119.
- Tibbals, Ruth K., 73, 109.
- Tooker, Hannah, 99.
 Ruth, 99.
- Treat, Richardus, 47.
- Trimble, Allen, 65.
- Truitt, Wm., 118.
- Tupper, Colonel, 62.
- Turner, Arthur, 126.
 Ann, 126.
 Caleb, 126.
 Caleb E., 126.
 Catharine A., 126.
 Edwin, 126.
 Elizabeth, 126.
 Elizabeth A., 126.
 Emily J., 126.
 Family, 124, 125, 126.
 Francis, 124, 126.
 George B., 126.
 John B., 126.
 Jonathan, 126.
 Joshua, 124, 126.
 Joshua J., 126.
 Margaret B., 115, 124, 125, 126, 152.
 Matthew, 124, 125, 126.
 Mary E., 126.
 Nathaniel, 126.
 Robert, 126.
 Sarah, 126.
 Susan A., 126.

- Turner—
 Susan J. 126.
 Susanna. 126.
 William H. H. 126.
 William R. 126.
 Turpin, Sarah E. 118, 127.
 Tyler, General Dan, 101.
 Ulfilas. 13.
 Vance, David. 60.
 Van Arendahl, Johan. 21.
 Van Atten, Harriet. 139.
 Van Brugh, Anna. 141.
 Catharine. 37, 45, 47, 49, 141.
 Charles. 141.
 David. 141.
 Elizabeth. 141.
 Family. 141.
 Helen. 141.
 Johanna. 141.
 Johannes. 45. 141.
 Sir John. 141.
 Maria. 141.
 Peter. 141.
 Philip. 141.
 Van Bampft, Englebrecht. 22.
 Van Bellinghoven, Aleid. 21.
 Van Berlaer, Anna. 22.
 Van Borsum, Cornelis. 140.
 Van Brunt, Agnes. 141.
 Joost Rutgerse. 40.
 Van Buren, Adelheit. 21, 22.
 Van Buskirk, John. 60.
 Van Couwenhoven, Albert. 33.
 Altje Cornelisen. 143.
 Cornelius. 33, 34.
 Family. 32, 33.
 Gerrit Wolphertse. 32, 45.
 Jacob. 24.
 Jacob Williamse. 33.
 Jacob Wolphertse. 32.
 Jan Gerritse. 32.
 Jannetje Williamse. 40.
 John. 34.
 Mary Pieterse. 39, 41.
 Marretje Garretsen. 32.
 Maretje. 40.
 Neeltje Garretsen. 31, 32.
 Peter Wolphertse. 31, 32.
 Polly. 42.
 Roelof. 38.
 Sara. 33.
 William. 40.
 William Gerritse. 25, 26, 32, 82.
 Wolfert Gerritsen. 31, 32.
 Van den Burg, Henry. 60.
 Van der Bilt, Ida. 40.
 Van der Donck, Adrian. 24.
 Van der Dursen, Col., 9, 23, 147.
 Van der Luwe, Euns. 147.
 Van der Veer, Teunis. 39.
 Van Doorn, or Doren. 143.
 Aaron. 143.
 Abraham. 143.
 Angenietje. 143.
 Anne. 143.
 Aria. 143.
 Catharine. 143.
 Eujentje. 39, 143.
 Isaac. 40, 143.
 Jacob. 40, 115, 143.
 Jannetje. 143.
 John. 143.
 Peter. 115, 143, 144.
 Sarah. 143.
 Pieter. 143.
 William. 143.
 Williampie. 115, 143, 144.
 Van Dyck, 42, 143.
 Anjenietje. 143.
 George. 116.
 Van Galen, Maria. 22.
 Van Geldern, Maria. 22.
 Van Giesenburg, Baroh. 147.
 Van Griesen, Rynear. 139.
 Van Goen, Aleide. 21.
 Van Handt. 147.
 Van Hasselt. 147.
 Van Horn. 61, 73.
 Thomas B. 77.
 William A., 73.
 Van Der Luwe. 147.
 Van Maesterlandt, Catrina. 40, 45, 137, 140.
 Jan. 140.
 Roelof Jansen. 137, 138, 140.
 Sara. 140.
 Tije. 140.
 Van Nieu Kirk, Gerritje. 114.
 Van Noye, Cornelia. 115.
 Van Nuyse, Auke Janse. 40.
 Van Rechtem, Frieden. 22.
 Van Rensellaer, Hendrick. 141.
 Van Scoy, William. 42.
 Van Scherpenzeel. 22, 23.
 Van Schonenan, Inugarda. 21.
 Van Schoondenwert, Rutgers. 138.
 Van Tillicht, Sander. 22.
 Van Tuyll, Arend. 21.
 Niele. 21.
 Van Twiller, Gov., 32.
 Van Voorhees, Abraham Ste-
 vense. 40.
 Albert Coerten. 39, 40.

- Van Voorbees—
 Albert Stevens, 40.
 Altie Coert, 40.
 Altje Stevens, 40.
 Coert, 36, 45.
 Coert Alberts, 39.
 Coert Stevens, 25, 31, 32,
 38, 40, 45.
 Cornelius Coert, 40.
 Elizabeth, 32.
 Family, 39, 40.
 Garret Coert, 40.
 Garriten, 38.
 Gerriten Alberts, 39.
 Hendrick, 39, 40.
 Hendrickjente, 40.
 Hendrycken, 40.
 Hilbert Alberts, 39.
 Hilbert Coert, 39.
 Jan Alberts, 39.
 Jan Coert, 39.
 Jan Lucas, 33.
 Jan Stevense, 40.
 Jannetje Stevens, 23, 40.
 Lucas Stevens, 40.
 Luytgen Alberts, 39.
 Meinard Coert, 40.
 Merghein Coerten, 38, 40.
 Merghin Stevens, 39.
 Merghin Alberts, 39.
 Neeltje, 38, 38, 40, 41, 45.
 Stephen Coerten, 25, 33,
 38, 39, 40, 45.
 Steven Alberts, 39.
 Wessells Alberts, 39.
 Wessells Coert, 39.
 Van Vee Hartgers, 140.
 Van Wagenen, Annacha, 77.
 Gerritse, 78.
 Jacob Gerritse, 78.
 Varabon, General, 136.
 Verbrugge, or Van Brugh, 137, 141.
 Pieter, 45, 141.
 Vespasian, 17.
 Visscher, Neeltje, 78.
 Warden, John, 61.
 Wallace, Rachel, 124.
 Sir William, 124.
 Warford, Rev. John, 52.
 Washington, General, 51.
 Webb, 69.
 Weed, Mary, 50.
 Weitzel, Gen., 95.
 Wells, Secretary, 92, 93.
 Wendell, Everet, 138.
 Wheeler, David, 78.
 Phebe, 55, 85.
 White, Isaac, 51.
 James, 51-
 Jonas, 50.
 Mary, 50.
 Steven, 50.
 Whitman, Sarah, 100.
 Will, 28, 29, 30, 31, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38.
 Wilson, George, 125.
 Williams, Micajah T., 63.
 Roger, 132.
 Willems, Remelt, 39.
 Williamsen, Elbert Elbertsen, 115,
 144.
 Janetje, 115, 144.
 Sarah, 40.
 Wirt, Catharine, 124, 126.
 Wirtz, Daniel, 73.
 Wizzelpenning, Cornelia, 40.
 Jielletje, 40.
 Wood, Hezekiah, 50.
 Woodhull, Rev. Mr., 53.
 Nathaniel, 100.
 Sarah, 100.
 Wyckoff, 25, 26.
 Anetje Pieterse, 33.
 Cornelius, 143.
 Peter, 33.
 Pieter Claes, 25, 26.
 William, 143.
 Wyncoop, 142.
 Yesselstein, Lord, 129.
 Young, John, 52.
 Rev. Mr., 51.

4. Garret Alexander Schenck, b. Pittsgrove, Salem Co., N. J., 22 April, 1783, d. Franklin, Warren Co., Ohio, 8 Jan., 1836; m. Newark, N. J., 28 Feb., 1807; buried in cemetery at Franklin, Ohio.	16. Koert Schenck, b. Pleasant Valley, near Marlboro', Monmouth Co., N. J., 1792, d. near Marlboro', N. J., 2 June, 1771; m. N. J., 10 Oct., 1725; buried at 1st Reformed Dutch church, near Freehold, N. J.	32. Gerret Schenck, b. Flatlands, L. I., 27 Oct., 1671, d. Pleasant Valley, near Marlboro', N. J., 5 Sept., 1745; m. Flatlands, L. I., 1693; buried near Marlboro', N. J.	64. Roeloff Schenck, b. Amersfoort, Holland, 1619, d. L. I., 1704; m. 2d Flatlands, L. I., 1691.	128. Martin Schenck van Nydeck.
	17. Mary Conover, b. 1700; d. Freehold, N. J., 17 May, 1787; buried with her husband.	33. Neeltje van Voorhees, b. Flatlands, L. I., 30 June, 1676, d. Pleasant Valley, N. J., 4 Aug., 1750; buried with her husband in the Schenck family burying ground.	65. Neeltje van Couwenhoven, b. Holland, bap., 20 Sept., 1641, d. m.	129. Gerrit Wolfertse van Couwenhoven, b. Holland, 1610, d. 1645; m.
		34. Peter van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., 12 Feb., bap. in Freehold, N. J., about Feb., 1734; m.	66. Coert van Voorhees, b. near Flatlands, 1637; d. Flatlands, L. I., 1677; m.	131. Altie Cornelissen Cool.
		35. Patience Dawes, b. Gravesend, L. I., 1674, bap. at Flatlands, L. I.	67. Marretje van Couwenhoven, b. Flatlands, L. I., bap. 10 April, 1644.	132. Steven Coertsen van Voorhees, b. 1690, d. 16 Feb., 1684; m. 1st in Europe, 21 1677.
		36. Alexander Cumming, b. Scotland, 15 April, 1702; d. Freehold, N. J., 15 April, 1770; m. 1st — 2d 1746; buried at Old Cemetery.	68. William van Couwenhoven, b. Holland, 1636, d. Flatlands, L. I., 1727-28; m. 1st 1660, Altie Brinkerhoff, 12 Feb., 1665.	133. Willaerde Roeloffse Seuberling.
		37. Johanna Erskine.	69. Jannetje Monfoort, b. bap. in Dutch church, N. Y., 12 May, 1645.	134. Gerrit Wolfertse van Couwenhoven, emigrated 1831.
			70. Elias Dawes, of Gravesend, L. I.	135. Altie Cornelissen Cool.
			71. — Cumming.	136. Gerrit Wolfertse van Couwenhoven.
			72. — Erskine.	See above.
			73. — Erskine.	137. Altie Cornelissen Cool.
			74. — Erskine.	138. Pieter Monfoort, b. d. 4 Jan., 1661; m. 12 or 17 Jan., 1630, at Amsterdam, Hol.
			75. — Noble.	139. Sarah de Plancken.
			76. — Noble.	140. — Dawes.
				141. — Dawes.
				142. — Cumming.
				143. — Cumming.
				144. — Erskine.
				145. — Erskine.
				146. — Erskine.
				147. — Erskine.
				148. — Erskine.
				149. — Erskine.
				150. — Erskine.
				151. — Erskine.
				152. — Noble.
				153. — Noble.

2. Benedict Gregory Schenck, b. Franklin, Warren Co., O., 16 Oct., 1818; m. Corral, Warren Co., O., 27 Dec., 1842.	10. Isaac Plume, b. Newark, N. J., 1 Oct., 1734, d. Newark, N. J., 19 Nov. 1799, m. Newark, N. J., 1780. Buried in the "Old Cemetery," Newark, N. J.	19. Mary Noble, b. N. Y. city, 1720.	39. Catharine van Brugh, b. New York city, 1704, d. Pittsgrove, N. J., 1786.	77. —	154. —
				78. Johannes van Brugh, m. N. Y. city 9 July, 1696.	155. —
				79. Margaret Provost, b. N. Y. city, bap. 29 Oct., 1673.	156. Johannes Pieterse van Brugh, b. Holland, 1634; m. Nieu Amsterdam 29 March, 1658, d. N. Y. city 1697.
				80. Samuel Plume, b. England, 1623, d. Newark, N. J. 13 Jan. 1705.	157. Catharina Roeloffse van Maesterlandt.
				81. —	158. David Provost, b. Conn. bap. 31 Sept., 1645, d. 1720-25; m. 29 July, 1668.
				82. —	159. Teyntje Laurens, from Amsterdam, Holland.
				83. —	160. John Plume, b. England, d. Branford, Conn., 1640-6.
				84. Joseph Crane, b. 1676, d. 1726, m.	161. —
				85. Abigail Lyon.	162. —
				86. —	163. —
				87. —	164. —
					165. —
					166. —
					167. —
					168. Jasper Crane, b. 1650, d. 16 March, 1712.
					169. Joanna Swaine, b. 1651, d. 16 Sept. 1720.
					170. Joseph Lyon, b. 1655, d. 1725-6.
					171. —
					172. —
					173. —
					174. —
					175. —
					176. Gerret Aertsen van Wageningen, b. Albany, N. Y., 1670, d. 1696-9, m. Kingston, N. Y., 25 Oct., 1696.
					177. Clara Evertsens Pels, b. bap. N. Y., 10 Sep., 1651.
					178. Jan Roeloffse Elting.
					179. —
					180. Gerret van den Berg.
					181. —
					182. Hendrick Lansing.
					183. —
					184. Karmen Bastianzen Vischer, b. 1619, d. 1692.
					185. Hecker Turke.
					186. — Vinhagen.
					187. —
					188. Joakim Staates.
					189. —
					190. Gerrit van den Berg.
					191. —

